

FINDING MY DESTINY

Introduction

Dad: Abongiwe my child please make me proud, I know you can see that I don't have many years left. School is very important and I know you are a smart girl

I nod as the tears fill my eyes. My dad and I only have each other, my mother left when I was still a baby and she never looked back not that I care anymore. I'm 18years old now and I've only ever had my father to lean on. We are not a wealthy family, far from it actually, my dad is a security guard at the mall and I clean the neighbors' houses during weekends where they pay me R150 a month. Its not bad considering that sometimes I clean up to 4 houses in one month. What hurts me the most right now is having to leave my dad on his own,he wasn't kidding when he said he doesn't have many years left, age has taken its toll on him and the

fact that he walks a large distance to go to work also contributes to his deterioration. I quickly wipe the tears

Me: don't worry about me dad, I will carry your values with me everywhere I go.

Him: don't forget to pray every day, morning and night and read you Bible Abongiwe. No matter what happens, be it good or bad, read the holy book

Me: I will dad. I promise you

He walks me to the taxi stop, I don't have a lot of things with me but I have all that I own. The taxi stops in front of us, I give my dad a quick hug before I hop on then I wave as the taxi starts moving. I get off at the mall, take a taxi to Empangeni where I will catch my taxi to Durban. I remember the day I was accepted at UKZN to study psychology as if it happened yesterday, the look of happiness and pride on my dad's

face was enough for me and when I got a bursary from Anqobe auditing firm I knew that the lord was watching over me. I don't even know the owner of the company that gave me the bursary but I'm truly grateful to him or her. My name is Abongiwe Dube, a simple, curious and open minded girl from the township of Esikhawini. Walk with me as I enter the life changing world that is varsity

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *1*

"Your life is your message to the world. Make sure its inspiring"

Varsity is such a big world, I've been warned that so many people lose themselves trying to be accepted or trying to fit in, you leave your home as one person then you reach varsity as something else. I hope that doesn't happen to me, I just want to work hard, focus on school and make my dad proud. When I arrive at res, I locate my room but when I get there its already

unlocked meaning my roommate has arrived. I hope we get along, the last thing I would want is being stuck with someone that could kill me in my sleep. I open the door to find her unpacking her clothes, she turns around and gives me a warm smile. Yey at least there is hope

Me: hey

?: hello

She has an american accent but she is a beautiful, chocolate skinned girl with a great body judging by how she looks in those cut off denim shorts. I'd never be caught wearing those things, they are so revealing. I place everything I'm carrying on the floor and walk over to her side, I might as well introduce myself

Me: I'm Abongiwe

?: Liyana. Its nice to meet you

Her accept isn't fake, that I can already pick up and she seems nice. After our intros, I unpack

as well and I'm done before her because I don't have a lot of clothes and she has 4 suitcases and 2 traveling bags. I decide to call my dad, I know he is already worried where he is

Dad: Abongiwe I was already getting worried

See what I mean? This man isn't going to survive without me

Me: I was still unpacking baba but I had a safe trip

Him: thank the Lord. I'll send you money next week OK?

Me: you don't have to baba, my bursary already gives me money and I swear its enough

Him: you can never have too much money. I'll send it to you anyway, you can save it. Saving will help you a lot my child

Me: I know baba

Him: is your roommate there already?

We spend 10mins on the phone with him asking a million questions and me answering them all. My dad is like that, the man doesn't believe in not knowing something, he will ask, double check and even triple check at times. He cares a lot about me and despite not having money, the love was and will always be enough.

Me: so Liyana have you made any friends yet? I'm such an awkward person, I don't think anyone will want to be friends with me

She laughs, its no joke though, I'm awkward. I like things like sports, sneakers and I'm not the going out type. I've never had any friends before because I would never have time to build friendships, with house chores, church activities and cleaning people's houses, where on earth was I going to find time for friends and boys? Though I've had a few crushes before, crushing from a distance though

Liyana: sort of. An old friend of mine will be

going to school here but she won't be staying at res. I don't know if her and I will still click though since we haven't seen each other since we started high school

Me: yho that's a long time but I'm sure you guys will work it out

As she organizes her heels in her closet, I see a framed picture of a little boy on her desk, he looks exactly like her, the smile on his face makes him look a million times cuter. I pick it up and look at it, I can't help but smile. I wish I had siblings

Me: your little brother?

She lifts her head up as I wave the frame at her and she beams with happiness

Her: the one in the blue soccer frame is my little brother Langa and the one you are holding is my son Mangaliso

Say what now? She doesn't even look like a

mother, she looks normal. Not that young mothers are not normal but you know what I mean man. I'm left with my jaw on the floor and she laughs

Her: let's go get food and I'll tell you all about him and I'll call Kwando to join us

Me: alright. Let me put shoes on

I decide to wear my white all stars, I'm wearing jeans and a tank top, its January so its quite hot. I put my phone in my front pocket and take out R200 from my wallet and put it in my other front pocket. I don't own a hand bag, I've never owned one in My life. Liyana changes into high waist jeans, loose crop top and black and gold sandals. Grabs her hand bag after doing her make up and we leave. I look like a farm Juliet next to her, she has braids while I have my natural hair all roughed up, if it wasn't for my boobs and butt, you'd easily mistake me for a boy

Liyana: Kwando says she will find us at steers.
Just a quick heads up, she can be a bit of a brat
so don't take her to heart

Me: I'm already getting scared

Her: lol don't be. She doesn't bite

As we wait for our orders, just chatting about
random things, a tall, light skinned, with a
perfect body girl walks up to us. She is wearing
cut off shorts, a crop top, shades and heel
boots, all the guys at steers turn to look at her.
Everything about her is on point, she has a pixie
cut with blonde tips. Liyana gets up to hug her

Liyana: wow friend you look amazing

Kwando: thanks babe. I try. Look at you. You
don't even look like a mother. Umhle sana

Liyana: lol thanks. Oh where are my manners.
This is my roommate Abongiwe. Abongiwe this
is my friend Kwando

Me: its nice to meet you Kwando

Kwando: why did they put you in a room with a lesbian?

Oh wow, I didn't see that one coming. I stay composed, clearly this Kwando chick and I are not going to get along and I'm fine with that. She isn't my friend anyway, she is Liyana's

Liyana: lol she isn't lesbian

Kwando: then why is she dressed like that?
Actually I don't care. So how was the US of A? Is it still as popping as I remember?

I think I zone out for most of this conversation, our food arrives and I dig in, Kwando ordered a salad, something about not eating carbs and what not. When I'm done eating, I decide to leave, I've already paid for my meal anyway and clearly I'm not needed here

Me: guys I'm tired so I'm going to head back to res

Liyana: already?

Me: yeah I had a long day with traveling and everything

Kwando: OK bye Ayabonga

Liyana: its Abongiwe

Kwando: gosh Liyana does it even matter?

People like us aren't bothered by people like her and you should really tell uncle Enzo to get you a flat. Res is a nightmare

I get up and leave them arguing, I'm just glad that at least Liyana had my back and didn't let her snobby friend walk all over me. When I get back to res, I take a shower and get in bed, the sun isn't even down yet but I'm feeling drained by this day. I go on Facebook, I read a couple of diaries, honestly that's all I ever use Facebook for. I hardly post any statuses or pictures and if I do, I get a maximum of 13likes if I'm lucky.

When Liyana gets back to the room, I pretend to

be asleep

Liyana: your phone is still on so you are not asleep

I giggle and open my eyes then sit up on the bed. She hands me a PS chocolate written "I'm sorry"

Me: what's this for?

Her: I'm sorry for Kwando's rudeness. She really has changed a lot since I've been gone

Me: its not your fault. At least you had my back

She smiles and sits on my bed. We were supposed to get to know each other during lunch before her psycho bitchy friend ruined it all

Me: so how old is your son?

Her: he is turning 5 in March

Me: so you had him when you were...

Her: 14. His dad is Kwando's older brother. The family wasn't pleased with everything, we were raised closely and then we fell in love, my dad lost it and they shipped Mangi and I to my grandparents in LA. Mangi came back last year to stay with his dad and they are the main reason I'm also back in SA

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *2*

"Do what makes your soul shine"

First day of lectures today, I'm excited and nervous at the same time. I just hope I'll love my course now as much as I'll love it in my last semester of my final year. After taking a shower I wear my Kaizer chiefs T-shirt with ripped boyfriend jeans and white sneakers, rough my hair up then put an exam pad, pencil bag and my wallet in my backpack

Liyana: I'm going to campus too now so I can give you a ride

Me: that would be amazing. Thank you

She grabs her keys and we leave, passing by McDonald's to grab breakfast then off to campus we go. She drops me off in front of the psychology building, I already ate in the car so I just walk straight in and sit in the middle.

Students start coming in in numbers and before I know it, the lecture hall is full. The lecturer walks in with two guys and a girl, they are definitely not first years

Dr Louw: settle down guys. Let me introduce you to your tutors, tutorials are compulsory so make sure you sign up with one of these guys. They are honours students so they know what they are doing. This is Amahle

The girl waves at us, I might just join her session, she is dressed up all fashionably and she looks nice

Dr Louw: this is Avery

Avery also waves at us and the girls start making those weird sounds but I don't blame them, the guy is hot from what I can see from where I am

Dr Louw: and that's Wandile. Wandile is doing his masters now

On second thoughts I might just join Wandile's session, he is more educated and has more experience tutoring, yep I'll join his session. After all my classes, I decide to go find the list with the tutor's sessions. I look at Wandile's sheet and he doesn't have a lot of people who have signed up but his times clash with some of my classes

Me: dammit

?: OK what did the papers do to you?

I turn around and find some guy standing behind me with a smile on his face. Weirdo

Me: nothing

?: you should sign up for Avery's session. He is really smart

Me: and what are you? President of his fan club or something

?: lol nah he is my older brother so I know he is smart. I'm Lwakho by the way, Lwakholonke Smith

He seems nice shame, he looks good too so he is probably a player. I'm ruling all good looking guys as players or jerks, that should be enough for me to stay away from them

Me: I'm Abongiwe Dube

Lwakho: nice to meet you Abongiwe Dube

I end up signing up for Amahle's session, I can already sense that Avery's session will be filled with those fake girls with the fake hair and judgmental eyes, I don't need that in my life. As I walk to the bus stop, Lwakho is still following me, talking nonstop. I've never met a guy that

talks as much as this one

Him: so you stay at res?

Me: yeah

Him: my brother and I share a flat. You know Abongiwe I have a feeling you and I are going to be great friends

Me: I doubt it

Him: I don't. I don't have a lot of friends, well I don't have friends. Do you have friends

I want to say you don't have friends because you talk too much but I was raised better than that. My dad always said if you don't have anything nice to say, don't say anything at all

Me: my roommate is my friend

Him: well your roommate and Lwakho are your friends now and I won't hit in you, I have my own girlfriend

Well that's a relief because I already had my

speech in my head of how I'm going to turn him down. My bus arrived, thank goodness, it was already taking too long

Me: well that's my ride so bye

Him: bye Abongs

Me: dude no

Him: hey it's a cute name

I shake my head, climb on to the bus and find my seat. Later that day I go through my note of the day, call my dad, we made a deal that I'd call everyday and the first thing he asks me is if I've been reading my bible now I can't lie about the holy book so I just tell him that I'm about to start reading.

Liyana: I've had such a long day and I still have to drive to go see my son

Me: I feel for you roomza but at least I cooked so you will go there with a full stomach

Her: I'll be back on the morning though, that's if Shaun doesn't annoy me in the middle of the night and I come back

Me: you love the guy though so why don't you guys just get back together?

She shrugs her shoulders and starts packing an overnight bag while I get in bed with my phone. I really need to get a laptop yaz, I'm going to go crazy with boredom. I go on Facebook and find an invite from Lwakholonke Lwakho Smith, I'm already regretting giving him my full names, this guy has the potential to be the most annoying person ever. I accept the invite and he starts texting me via Facebook messenger

Lwakho: I told you that we are going to be friends

Me: we are not friends

Him: Facebook says we are

I laugh out loud, this guy is an idiot. A funny

idiot though. Maybe, just maybe him and I could be friends

Me: lol you are an idiot yaz

Him: at least I got you smiling. So my brother says Amahle isn't a good tutor and that you should sign up with him or Wandile

Me: I wanted Wandile but his times clash with my classes

Him: well then take Avery's session

Me: I'll see. I need to sleep bruh so peace out

Him: normal people say goodnight

Me: lol how would you know? You not normal

Him: ouch girl you cut me deep

Me: lol bye Lwakho

A few weeks later we were writing our semester tests and I was basically living at the library but I wasn't the only one, students in varsity take

this studying seriously hey. Lwakho and I have become friends, he never let's me forget that he saw this coming and that I should just always trust his judgment. He is a bit full of himself this one. I attended Amahle's session twice before I realized that this girl doesn't know anything and I switched to Avery's session. We were having our last session before our test next week Monday, he is good at this I must say

Avery: OK guys that's all for today, those of you that have questions can stay behind and the rest of you are dismissed

It was only the guys that left, obviously the girls had "questions" but I wasn't one of them. As much as I wasn't a naturally smart person, I work hard and my results speak for themselves. I packed up and as I got up, I was stopped

Avery: Abongiwe please stay behind

All eyes turned to me and I immediately sat

down. He finished with the girls then came to my desk and sat down next to me. He smelled nice. Avery is your typical hot guy, light skinned, big eyes, thick lashes and eyebrows, pink lips and he is tall. He really is hot

Him: so you are ready for your test on Monday?

Me: I will be ready

Him: I could help you out if you need it. I can tell that you are the shy type and you don't ask a lot of questions in class

I did say I was an awkward person, I don't know how to speak up in front of a lot of people so I would never ask a question in class or at a tutor session

Me: I'll keep that in mind. Thank you

He smiles revealing his perfectly white teeth, this guy is something else and suddenly I feel weird things in my tummy as he smiles at me

Him: you look beautiful today by the way. I like your sneakers

I think I'm blushing, nah scratch that I am blushing. I'm wearing my white Stan Smith sneakers that my dad got me for my birthday last year.

Me: uhm thanks

He smiles again and I get up to leave. Later that day I meet up with Lwakho, I'm on a study break and he is taking me out for lunch. I'm enjoying the perks of having rich friends. We are at Roco mamas

Lwakho: my girlfriend wants to meet you

Me: nah I'll pass

Him: haw why?

Me: no offense Lwakho but your Girlfriend is white, white people tend to be snobby

Him: why do you have to be so judgmental

though? Haley isn't like that. Just meet her once, you guys don't have to be friends

Me: fiiiiine

Our meal arrives as that snob bitch friend kaLiyana walks in with some guy, the guy is in a suit so he probably works. I can't see him properly because we are a bit far from them

Me: arg I hate that girl

Him: what girl?

Me: the one that just walked in, left entrance

He turns around, spots the girl and waves at her and they come over oh gosh why did he have to do that?

Me: seriously dude

Him: relax

Kwando and her guy reach our table, Lwakho gets up to hug her and then does a man hug with the guy and I'm just sitting there poking

awkwardly at my fries. I'll be OK if I don't say anything right? I mean she made it pretty clear that I'm not even a beep on her raider

Lwakho: hey cuz, haven't seen you in a while

Cuz? Cuz is short for cousin right? How can Lwakho be so nice yet be related to such a bitch. Its true what they say, you really can't choose your family

Kwando: I'm a busy lady Lwaks so I hardly have time for anyone

Lwakho: that I can see. This is my friend Abongiwe. Abongs this is my cousin Kwando and her cousin who is not my cousin Limile

All I heard is that horrible name that he calls me by that I hate with a passion, I don't even look up, I've met Kwando and I don't want to meet her family. I can be rude too guys, I'm not made of steel.

Kwando: oh its you. You seem to be everywhere

I go. Is someone paying you to follow me or something?

Limile: you are so full of it, you are not even famous

Kwando: then why are people staring at me if I'm not even famous? I run Durban cuz. Durban today and the world tomorrow

I just roll my eyes and I think Limile caught that because he started laughing and I smiled. I wonder if all the people in this city are hot, Lwakho is hot but he is a friend, his brother is also on some other level of sexiness and now that I'm getting a good look of this Limile guy, he is also hot but with him its different because its matured sexiness or maybe its the suit.

Limile: Kwando let's eat so that I can catch my flight. Jo'burg awaits me. Abongiwe

I lift my head but I don't look at him straight in the eyes, I just shift my eyes around. He smiles

then extends his hand to me and I do the same

Limile: it was a pleasure to meet you

He kisses my hand and I swear all my organs melted. I blushed, two very hot guys have had me blushing like crazy in one day. What a day I'm having. They walk away leaving me with a very curious Lwakho

Me: so when am I meeting this girlfriend of yours?

After a very exhausting test week, all I want to do is sleep for 5days straight. Every inch of my body is in pain, I'm sure even my eyelashes are sore. I get to res and find some guy with a kid but no Liyana in sight.

Me:hi

?: hey. We are just waiting for Liyana, she is showering

Me: alright.

I throw myself on my bed and just close my eyes, later I'm introduced to Shaun and Mangaliso. I don't understand how Liyana and this guy claim to love each other when they fight so much over so many stupid things. For example when he was here earlier, he went through her WhatsApp and now they are fighting over that

Me: guys can you keep it down please, I'm trying to sleep

Liyana: sorry roomza. We will keep it down

Me: thank you

I'm so glad I'm not dating, I'm not having sex and I have no baby daddy drama, I wouldn't survive this

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *3*

"Don't be afraid of the unknown"

Liyana walks into our room crying, she is a

mess, her make up plus the tears makes for a very unsightly combination. I rush to her side immediately after she closes the door. She is pacing around the little room and I'm following her because honestly I have no idea what's going on

Me: mngani are you ok?

Stupid question Abongiwe, of course she isn't OK. The poor girl looks a mess. Eventually she stops pacing around and sits on the bed and I sit right next to her and pull her into my arms while rubbing her back, I have zero experience in comforting people but I've seen this done in the movies and it seems to work

Liyana: I hate him. Gosh I hate him so much. I even hate that he got me pregnant. I just hate everything about him

Of course the source of all this commotion is Shaun. These two are a disaster nje waiting to

happen

Me: what happened?

Her: he is cheating. Not even with one girl but with three. Three side chicks Abongiwe, who does that?

Me: I'm sorry mngani. He is an asshole

Her: and then he has the audacity to say we not together so I can't tell him who to sleep with and who not to sleep with yet when he sees my conversations with guys on my phone he gets mad at me

Me: selfish bastard

Honestly I don't want to get involved in this, she is crying today and three days from now I'll be seeing happy family pictures of her, Shaun and Mangi on Facebook on some #LoveLivesHere so nje its best I comfort her and leave it at that. Since its a Saturday afternoon and Liyana is moping around, I decide to treat myself to some

me time. I change into black skinny jeans, a simple white T-shirt and a hoodie, the weather looks like it might change soon. I put on my sneakers, put my bank card in my pocket together with my phone

Me: I'm going out friend, should I bring you anything?

Liyana: a man that won't cheat on me

We both burst into laughter, at least she isn't grumpy when she is going through hell

Me: eish I think those are all sold out. Bye

I blow her a kiss and walkout. When I get to town I decide to watch a movie first, happiness is a four letter word. As much as I don't date, doesn't mean I'm not a sappy woman like the rest of us. I also want a man to sweep me off my feet and marry me, who doesn't want that?

Avery: I thought I recognized you

I'm at McDonald's now having a late lunch, I don't even know where he came from. He pulls a chair in front of me and joins me

Him: I hope you don't mind

Me: nah I don't

Him: I like your hair by the way. Looks cool

So first it was my sneakers and now its my hair. I guess he has been noticing me which comes as a shock because no one ever notices me, even the guys I had a crush on in high school never took a look at me. I'm not saying I have a crush on Avery though, I'm just saying

Me: thanks. You should probably get going. Your girlfriend is giving us the stinky eye

He laughs and looks over at the girl he was with before he came to me then turns back to me

Him: don't mind her. Its starting to rain, do you have a ride back to res?

Me: nah I was going to call a cab

Him: no need, my flat isn't far from here, last time I checked my brother was home so just give him a call to fetch you and take you to our flat. I'll take you to res after I drop her off

So he didn't confirm nor deny whether "her" is his girlfriend. I agree to his offer and 30mins later Lwakho's car is outside. I order two mcflurry ice creams then go out into the car, I'm going to be so broke after this and here I was telling my dad that I am saving

Lwakho: at least tell me you were on a date

Me: udlala ngam. A date with who? Boys don't look at me

Him: do you even look at them? Are you even into guys?

Me: I am. I'm not a lesbian haw

Him: OK no reason to bite my head off. I was

just making sure

We have our ice cream on the couch under a blanket, its raining really hard now and such weather has a tendency of making me sleepy. I must have fallen asleep because I'm woken up by the smell of pizza. I rub my eyes and sit up on the couch, Avery is back

Me: hey why didn't you guys wake me up?

Avery: you would have slapped me. I've been told that sleeping beauty gets woken up only with a kiss

Lwakho: so lame bruh

Avery: shut up

I laugh, these two argue back and forth while I reach for a pizza slice then Lwakho's phone rings and he excuses himself

Avery: you really looked peaceful when you were sleeping that's why I didn't want to wake

you up

Me: lol so I'm not sleeping beauty now

Him: lol only because you are awake now

We share a good laugh, I'm enjoying his company and chilling with him isn't the same as chilling with Lwakho. I actually feel like I'm chilling with a guy. An actual guy not a friend. Lwakho walks back into the lounge all dressed up

Me: and then?

Lwakho: Haley called. Are you going to be OK with him or should I drop you off at res before I go to Haley?

Avery: I don't bite Lwakholonke. Abongiwe will be fine

Lwakho: I wasn't asking you fool, I was asking Abongs

Me: Avery will take me back to res. Go to your

snow bunny

For some reason I still want to spend more time with Avery. He seems like an interesting guy plus he is a hot guy that might just be interested in plain old me.

Lwakho: lol peace out suckers

As soon as Lwakho leaves, Avery disappears into the kitchen and I use this time to text Liyana.

Me: please tell me you are awake

Liyana: I am. What's going on?

Me: I'm at Avery's flat

Her: how did you end up all the way there?

Me: long story but I'm here alone with him

Her: be careful. Avery is a player so don't do anything with him. He is hot but he is a player

Me: OK noted. Later

I put my phone back in my pocket as he returns with two cups of what looks like hot chocolate, he hands one to me and joins me on the couch, under the blanket

Me: thanks

Him: pleasure. I'm glad you didn't leave well I'm glad you are here

Me: why?

Him: because I like you Abongiwe

I chuckle and roll my eyes. That's a lie

Me: lol yeah right

Him: you don't believe me?

Me: why should I?

Him: because I've shown you so many times

Well clearly I've had my eyes closed this whole semester because I've seen none of that. Yeah he pays a lot of attention to me during the

tutorials and when he sees me on campus he always comes to me to say hi but that's just him being nice. Doesn't mean that he likes me. He is just being nice

Me: well I don't date

Him: really? Why not?

Me: boys are a distraction and I need to focus on school. I have a lot riding on this degree so I can't afford to be distracted

Him: but I'm your tutor so I would be a good distraction don't you think?

I shrug my shoulders then he smiles and takes the mug from my hands and place both of them on the table and moves closer to me. My heart is beating at 200km/h, I swear its beating so fast I'm scared it might stop

Him: come here

He gently turns my face to him, licks his lips

then gently places them on mine. I don't know what to do, I've never been kissed before so I'm just frozen until he gently parts my lips with his tongue and pulls my bottom lip between his, sucking on it gently

Him: just follow my lead

Me: OK

He leads and I follow, after a few seconds I get a hang of it and start to enjoy the kiss, he cups my face as we continue kissing for a while then he pecks my lips and moves back, leaving me with closed eyes and slightly parted lips

Him: your lips are really soft and sexy. You are a good kisser

I close my mouth and open my eyes, suddenly I'm 10 times shier than I am on a regular day

Me: I am? I've never done this before

Him: really? You are a natural though. I want to

kiss you again. May I?

I nod, I enjoyed kissing him the first time so why would I say no? We spend the rest of the afternoon just kissing on the couch, I didn't even get to finish my hot chocolate and before I know it its getting dark outside

Me: I should probably get going

Him: I want you to be my girlfriend Abongiwe

Me: you already have a girlfriend Avery and like I told you, I don't date

Him: so you don't feel the same way about me as I feel about you? You don't like me?

Gosh who wouldn't like you? What's there not to like about you? Smart, sexy and funny guy, perfect combination

Me: what about your girlfriend?

Him: don't worry about her, she won't come between us and that relationship is over anyway

just not officially

Me: I don't know Avery

Him: please say yes. You won't regret it. I promise

I sigh, he is looking at me and I'm avoiding his eyes at all costs. This is not what I came to Durban for

Me: yes

His smile stretches from ear to ear and I just start laughing while covering my eyes

Him: lol now we can go

I decided to keep my relationship with Avery to myself, that way I won't be judged for dating a guy with a girlfriend but honestly I really like him, he makes me happy and it never feels like I'm sharing him. When we are together, its just about the two of us. Today schools are closing for the easter break so I'm going home, I miss

my dad so much

Me: babe I have to leave at 1 so that I can get home early

Avery: let's leave at half past 2. I'll drive you home so you don't have to take a taxi

Me: Avery no. You can't drive me home. My dad would kill me

Him: lol I won't drop you at the gate bae, I'll drop you at the taxi stop. He won't see you

Me: and if the neighbors see me?

Our neighbors are very nosy, they peak at people through their windows, that's how bad it is so the last thing I want is to be gossiped about during the Thursday church meetings

He pulls me towards him, I wrap my arms around his waist and he kisses my forehead

Him: stop stressing about stupid things. I have a car and I'm not letting you take a taxi when I

can drive you home

Me: OK fine. Let me go finish packing up then

We kiss when he drops me off at res and the weird stares I get from the girls are enough for me to wish the ground could just swallow me up, in our room, I find Liyana with Kwando. I don't understand why I can't go through a month without seeing this girl and weirdly enough I never see her on campus yet she studies there

Me: hey guys

Liyana: hey friend. I was wondering where you were

Me: I was just outside with Lwakho

Kwando: are you guys an item?

Me: we are just friends

I leave them to finish packing until something in their conversation catches my attention and I

stop what I'm doing

Kwando: you remember Aphelele right?

Liyana: which Aphelele is this?

Kwando: the one we had drinks with the other day on campus. Tall, light skinned skinny girl with the short Peruvian weave

Liyana: the one you said is Avery's girlfriend?

Kwando: yes that one

I didn't even know her name, I just saw her that day at McDonald's and I've never seen her again. At least now I know to be on the look out for Aphelele

Kwando: she thinks Avery is seeing some first year in his tutor class

I swear my heart stopped beating for a good 2seconds. As long as she doesn't know that its me. I'm actually annoyed with Avery right now, he is being sloppy and its not like when shit hits

the roof, he will be the one attacked. This Aphelele girl and her friends will come at me with guns blazing

Liyana: Abongiwe is in Avery's tutor session.
Friend

I go over to her side, I'm trembling on the inside but I'm keeping a straight face

Kwando: do you know who the bitch that's sleeping with Avery is?

I shrug my shoulders, I just feel like there is no need for name calling though

Liyana: ai but Aphelele is brave to even date Avery. Remember how he was when he was in high school? Such a man whore

Kwando: all Smith men are men whores

Liyana: oh wow. Seriously?

Kwando: hayi tchin uyayaz ukuba uyafeba mos uShaun. Yes he loves you but still nje uyafeba

Liyana: fuck you Kwando

When I'm done packing, I decide I'll take a taxi home, I need a break from Avery and his drama

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *4*

"A daughter needs a dad to be the standard against which she will judge all men"

The moment I got home, I dropped my bag on the floor and wrapped my arms around my dad. I've been struggling so much to adjust from seeing him everyday to going months without seeing him. I'm not even going to lie, I've missed him

Dad: woah look at you. Are you even eating at that varsity place? You look so skinny

Me: lol haw baba I'm not skinny, in fact I think I gained a little weight but yes I am eating

Him: and are you coping? With school and life away from home?

Me: I am dad. I really am but doesn't mean I don't miss you

He smiles, I still see the pride he has in me every time he looks at me. I live to make this man happy, all the sacrifices he has done just for me to get an education when he still struggles to read simple grade 1 English books because he never went to school. Being a parent is something else and I'm grateful for mine, I just hope I never disappoint him. After putting my bags away, I get started on supper while playing music, I had to put my phone on airplane mode because Avery wouldn't stop calling. I make rice and mince then dish up for us, we always eat in front of the TV

Dad: I didn't think you were going to come back

Me: why wouldn't I? Its two weeks and Durban isn't far from here

Him: I don't know Abongiwe, you varsity kids do

the weirdest of things

Me: trust me dad. I'm there to study and if school is closed then I'll be at home

He nods, we catch up on church things and what I've missed around our section while I've been gone. Throughout my childhood my dad has been my friend, my father, my mother and everything else I've ever needed and it's not that he is strict but it's my respect for him that makes it seem as if he is strict

Dad: I'm going to bed, you will watch these generation things on your own. I have work in the morning

Me: lol OK goodnight dad

Him: goodnight baby. I love you Abongiwe my child and I'm happy that you are home

Me: I love you too dad.

He kisses my forehead, leaving me with a smile

as he goes to his room. Now that I'm bored on my own, I turn off airplane mode and the texts start flooding in, mostly from Avery and Lwakho. I don't respond, instead I clear up in the kitchen then watch TV. When my phone rings it's Lwakho and I answer

Me: hey buddy

Lwakho: finally. Is there no network there in the township

Me: you are going to annoy me

Him: lol so tense. How's home? How's your dad?

Me: home is good and my dad is well. I'm glad I'm home hey

Him: lucky you. I have a bone to pick with you

Me: with me? What have I done?

Him: why didn't you tell me you a dating my brother?

Seriously Avery? Its as if he is the girl in this

relationship, can't keep things to himself

Me: where did you get from?

Him: he has been mopping since you left, apparently he was supposed to take you home then suddenly you stopped answering his calls.

Me: that's doesn't mean we are dating

Him: dude he told me you guys are dating but what bothers me is that why you didn't tell me

Me: I didn't tell anyone, I didn't want the judgment of dating a guy with a girlfriend

Him: wow Abongiwe

The thing with Lwakho is that he never calls me by my full name, he always uses that nickname he gave me that I hate so now that he is calling me by my full name, I know I fucked up

Him: well I'm glad you are OK, we will talk some other time

He didn't wait for me to respond, he just hung

up. After watching Uzalo I took a bath and went to bed, I was emotionally and physically drained. I just wish I wasn't falling in love with Avery so I can walk away from this whole mess before it blows up in my face but the way he makes me feel intensifies with each passing day. I'm woken up by my phone ringing, I check the caller ID and its Avery

Me: It's late Avery

Avery: I'm sorry

Me: what are you sorry about?

Him: whatever I did that's making you hate me so much. I'm sorry

I sigh, I can tell by the sound of his voice that he is drunk, there is no other reason why He would be calling me at midnight

Me: I don't hate you, I want to hate you but I don't hate you

Him: then what's going on? You just switched up on me then you wouldn't take my calls

Me: I don't want to talk about this over the phone. We will talk when I get back to Durban

Him: fuck no. I'm coming there tomorrow. I need to see you Abongiwe, you left without saying goodbye. I miss you

Me: you can't come here

Him: watch me. I'll call you tomorrow.

He hung up leaving me with my mouth open and all my sleep gone. Nah man he won't come here, he knows how much respect I have for my father. The next day I prepared bath water and breakfast for my dad and after he left, I went back to bed. It was still early but I figured since Liyana is at Shaun's she should be up by now so I texted her

Me: friend

Liyana: look who finally decided to switch her phone on

Me: lol yes yes let's move along. How are you and Shaun?

Her: mxm we are civil, I'm just here to spend time with my son

Me: that's good I guess. I need to tell you something

Her: lol I know you and Avery are dating

Father God, Jesus almighty kanti what is wrong with this guy. Seriously though

Me: so that means Kwando and Aphelele also know

Her: nah. I know because he called me asking for your home address

Me: he says he is coming over here. Do you think he would do that?

Her: Avery is crazy so probably he will. Are you

guys fighting or something?

Me: I'll update you later mngani. Let me get up.
We will talk. I miss you

Her: miss you too friend

It was 12:33 when my phone rang with Avery asking for my address, I gave it to him and 10mins later he said he was at the taxi stop. I was already wearing denim shorts that came just above the knee and a T-shirt so I just put my flops on, locked up and went to him. I got in the passenger seat

Me: drive

Avery: where to?

Me: I don't know but drive away from here

He drove to another section of the township, far from where I stay and parked at a park where little kids where playing

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: I came to see you so we can talk. What happened yesterday?

I didn't want to look at him because I know if I look at him I'm going to forget why I'm even mad at him and end up being putty in his hands. I end up playing with my fingers

Him: Abongiwe just talk to me. Please

His voice sounded exhausted and defeated

Me: Aphelele knows you are cheating on her with me. Well she doesn't know it's me but its just a matter of time

Him: I know. She went through my phone. Look baby this changes nothing about how I feel about you and it sure as hell changes nothing about us

Me: what if she comes after me? What then?

Him: no one is going to come after you. Just don't stress about Aphelele. I can handle her OK

Me: OK fine

Him: good. Now come here and greet your man properly

I smiled as he pulled me towards him and I ended up on top of him with my legs on either side of his body. We kissed slowly for a long time with his hands rested firmly on my butt, I started feeling myself getting wet but I didn't stop until I felt something poking me on my jeans

Him: why did you stop?

His eyes were small and red and his voice was husky

Me: your uhm your thing

He looked at the space between us where his uhm thing was standing at attention and because he was wearing sweatpants, there was no hiding it

Him: lol sorry about that.

I went back to the passenger seat, he bought me a lot of junk food before he left for Durban, we made a deal that I'd go back to Durban in a week instead of two. Love can make a person do a lot of crazy things, just yesterday I wanted nothing to do with him and now we good again. I really love Avery but I'm not going to say it before he does, I don't want to end up with egg on my face. We've been together for a month now and maybe I'm moving too fast with the feelings but he is my first boyfriend, I have no one to compare him to so I'm going to enjoy this for as long as I can.

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *5*

"I'm scared to love you but I'm even more scared to walk away"

As we grow up we face so many conflicts, do I put family first and my man second or do I put

my man first and my family second? Look at it this way, family will always be there, they've had your back before you even knew what a man is but then again, you can't build a family of your own with family. Its a bittersweet twisted adventure this life thing, it comes with no manual and no instructions. I had to lie to my father, mind you I've never lied to that man in my life but now I had to lie to him just so I could go back to Durban early and because I said its school related, he allowed me but I could easily spot the pain in his eyes. My heart sank to the pit of my stomach but what's done is done. When I got off the taxi in Durban, Avery was already waiting to pick me up. Res was closed so I was going to be spending the week at his flat, my father would be so disappointed in me right now

Avery: are you OK? You seem a bit distant

Me: I hate that I lied to my dad

Him: I understand babe. It can't be easy for you but I'm glad you are here. We need to fix us

I look at him and smile, maybe if I keep meeting him halfway, he will realize that he doesn't need both me and Aphelele and break up with her.

We get takeaways then drive to the flat where we find Lwakho and Haley. Things between Lwakho and I are still a bit tense since that phone call and I need to fix that, he isn't a friend I'd want to lose

Me: hey guys

They: hey

I place the food in the kitchen while Avery puts my bag in his room

Me: Lwakho can we talk for a second?

He comes to the kitchen, leans against the wall at a distance from me

Me: I'm sorry for what I said the other day. I

know you wouldn't judge me, its just that I guess my own guilt is what made me keep the whole thing a secret.

Lwakho: I forgive you but I'm worried about you. Are you sure you know what you are doing?

I shrug my shoulders, I have zero idea on what I'm doing but I'm just following my heart, being with Avery is what feels right

Him: just be careful. Please just be careful and don't do anything you don't want to do just in the name of love

I take my bottom lip between my teeth and nod. I already feel like this relationship is changing me, not physically but morally and I don't think I'm liking the person I'm becoming. Avery walks in, picks me up and places me on the counter then kisses my nose

Lwakho: get a room guys

He then walks out the kitchen to his girlfriend in

the lounge. I'm not sure if I'm vibing Haley or nah, she is all sweet when Lwakho is around and I have a feeling she is totally different when he isn't

Avery: did you and your friend make up?

Me: yep

Him: good. I don't even understand why you didn't tell him or Liyana. These are your people babe

Me: can I be honest?

Him: sounds serious. Let's go to my room, I don't them to hear us

He picks me up and even though I protest, he carries me to his room and places me on the bed then lays next to me

Him: talk to me

Me: I don't want to share you anymore

He frowns then sits up, I can't read his

expressions

Him: you want me to break up with Aphe?

I nod. I know I sound desperate but this isn't how I pictured my first relationship and something has got to change

Him: OK I will

Me: just like that?

Him: baby I told you that relationship is over its just that it's not official yet. Now come here

He lifted me to get on top of him and we started kissing, I really enjoy kissing him, if it was up to me we would spend every moment kissing, crazy I know. He pulled my T-shirt over my head and my heart started racing and when his lips made contact with my neck I made a sound I had never made before. Wait was I moaning? My heart beat increased when he started unbuttoning my jeans then in one swift move I was under him and my jeans were coming off.

His hands all over my naked skin was making me feel waves of electricity all over my body and the feeling of his bulge against my panties was Enough for me to release another moan, this one was louder. When he started moving on top of me, i swear thought i was going to cry, that's how good it felt. We continued kissing until he stopped while I was still enjoying it

Me: what's wrong?

I followed his eyes to where they were leading me, the tent in his jeans, I felt my cheeks heating up

Me: oh

Him: I love you baby

He loves me, I didn't have to say it first or force it out of him but he finally said it

Me: I love you too

He brought his lips to me again and we kissed

then he took his T-shirt off followed by his jeans. When he slipped his hand in my panties and started rubbing on my cookie jar, I felt foreign things all over my body, there are so many amazing things happening that I didn't know which to focus on the most. When he tried pulling my panties off, I held on to his hand

Him: babe

Me: I'm not ready Avery

Him: you not ready?

Me: yes. I don't want to get pregnant

Him: I have condoms Abongiwe

Me: let's wait for a while. I don't want to rush into anything

He got of me, huffed in frustration and threw my T-shirt at me then he got dressed while I sat there in my bra and panty staring at him. I wanted to cry because I didn't understand why

he was angry. I'm not ready for all of that. It would kill my father if I got pregnant

Him: so how long must I wait? You want me to break up with Aphelele yet you are not ready to have sex with me

Me: wow

I took my clothes and went to his bathroom. I got dressed then sat and cried on the toilet seat. How could he be so mean and horrible a few minutes after he said he loves me? I was hurt by his words but they made me appreciate even more that I didn't do anything with him today. After a while there was a knock on the door and he walked in, I don't even know why I didn't lock. He kneeled in front of me but I didn't want to look at him

Him: I'm sorry baby. I was a jerk for saying that.

Me: just don't push me. We've only been together for a month. I don't want to rush things

He took my hand and we went back to the bed, he covered us with a throw and made me rest my head on his chest

Him: I love you baby. I meant that, I wasn't saying it just so you'd have sex with me

Me: I love you too

We spent the whole week talking, getting to know each other and just having fun, we shared the bed and at first it was a little weird for me but I got used to it and what made me happy is that he didn't try to pressure me to sleep with him. On Sunday he took me back to res

Me: you are going to break up with her right?

Avery: yes baby I'm going to her right now and I'm ending the relationship

Me: OK. Let me go

Him: you can't leave without my kiss

Me: there are people around

We were standing outside the car, his hands went to my waist and he pulled me closer to him

Him: fuck the people

We shared a slow kiss and when I tried pulling back, he wouldn't let me until he was satisfied then he pecked my lips

Him: I'll call you later

I had the biggest smile on my face

Me: OK

That evening Liyana came back from Shaun's place and found me on the bed, texting away on my phone

Liyana: are you going to campus tomorrow?

Me: yeah why?

Her: don't go there

I got up and walked over to her side, what's this

about now?

Me: why not?

Her: Aphelele and her crew are gunning for you

Me: what?

Her: someone sent her a pic of you and Avery kissing

Arg I don't care about her, Avery probably has already broken up with her that's why she wants to beat me up now

Me: hayi mngan I'm going to campus tomorrow, I can't not go to school just because of that girl.

Her: OK but be careful

I've been hearing that phrase so much lately, someone is always warning me about something and it always has something to do with Avery

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *6*

"Sometimes you have to stop thinking so much and just go where your heart takes you "

I went to campus the next day and as much as I was scared of what Aphelele and her crew could do to me, I came to get an education and come hell or high water, nothing will stop me. On Wednesday I had a tutor session with Avery, he has been acting strange lately, not taking my calls and sometimes not even responding to my texts.

Me: hey

This was now after the session, he was all tensed up despite that we were alone and everyone had left

Avery: hey babe

He pulled me in for a hug then kissed my forehead and smiled. My heart melted, this guy is my definition of perfect, he looks perfect and

his heart is just perfect

Me: I miss you

Him: I'm sorry my love, I've been studying like crazy for these coming tests

Me: oh I just thought

He pecks my lips and smiles. I never told him about Aphelele wanting me dead and he also never told me whether he went through with breaking up with her

Him: you stress too much babe. Just relax, I'm yours and I love you

Me: its just that...

Him: relax Abongiwe. Relax

I smile then nod. I stare at him as he packs his things away, he looks so sexy in those black ripped jeans and black and white G-star T-shirt. He has such a sexy toned body

Him: lol you are staring

Me: you are sexy

Him: lol thanks babe. Let's go

He takes my hand into his and we walk out of the lecture hall towards his car, this is the first time he has held my hand in public on campus, my heart is racing but the smile on my face shows how happy I am about this. My phone rings as we get into the car

Me: hey buddy

Lwakho: where are you?

Me: I'm leaving campus

Him: where to?

I turn to look at Avery and ask him where we are off too

Me: your place

Him: bad idea. Aphelele is here with Kwando

Me: so? I don't care about those people

Him: have you forgotten that you are dating my brother that happens to be Aphelele's boyfriend. Abongs please don't come here especially since Avery is not here

I sigh, I don't think I have the energy to deal with Avery and Aphelele and their drama so I tell Lwakho I'll be heading to res and he calms down. Such a drama king that one

Me: on second thoughts please just drop me off at res. I have a headache

Avery: what's going on?

Me: nothing. I have a headache. Its been a long day and I have a headache

Him: I don't appreciate being lied to Abongiwe

Me: well neither do I

Him: what's that supposed to me? I've never lied to you

Me: mxm whatever

When we got to res, I didn't even wait for him to say goodbye, I just got out the car and went straight to my room. I took two painkillers just to help me sleep then I got in bed. I was hurting, especially because despite him lying to me about breaking up with Aphelele, I still love him and I know he loves me too, its just that I don't understand this hold that this Aphelele girl has on him, maybe its because she gives him sex and I don't. Well if that's the case, I'm not about to bargain with my virginity just for the sake of keeping Avery. It will be only when I'm ready that I'll give it up to him. I'm woken up by my phone ringing, I know this could only be Lwakho or my dad because I put Avery's number on the reject list when I got in earlier. I check the caller ID and its my dad

Me: baba

Dad: Abongiwe how are you?

Me: I'm OK dad and how are you?

Him: I'm well. Are you sure you are OK?
Because you don't sound OK to me

This man can read me like a book, he knows when I'm pretending to be OK when I'm not, he knows what makes me happy on days whereby I feel like crap. He just knows me

Me: I think I'm coming down with flu, my nose is blocked

Him: oh get some rest and go to the doctor

Me: I will baba. I love you baba

I can feel him smiling on the other end of the line and that's enough to fill my heart with joy

Him: I love you even more Abongiwe. Keep well. We shall talk again tomorrow

I hang up and sigh, I hate having to lie to my dad but I can't exactly tell him that my boyfriend is a lying asshole. A month passes without Avery and I talking, he tries to talk to me during the

tutor sessions but I just blow him off, if he finds me at his flat with Lwakho, I leave immediately. The guy sold me dreams, he told me he was going to break up with this Aphelele person of his, that he loves me and that he is mine. All of that was just a bunch of lies and as much as I miss him like crazy, I can't deal with the lies and the drama. Exams are fast approaching so today I'm studying in my room at res with Liyana since it's cold and raining

Liyana: so you guys are really over?

Me: yes. Well he doesn't want to accept it but I'm done with him

Her: mngani but I know you love the guy and the way he keeps pestering you goes to show that he loves you too. I grew up with Avery, yes he has always been a player but he has always been hot and he doesn't run after girls that dump him.

Me: oh well good for him, I'm done with him though

We studied for a while, most of the day actually and that's impressive considering that it's Friday. Liyana suggested that we should loosen up, Shaun wants to take us out clubbing. Now the thing about me is that I've never been to a club, I don't even think I have anything to wear that's appropriate for a club

Liyana: I'll sort you out with wardrobe.

Me: I don't know how to walk in heels

Her: pumps will be fine with the dress I have in mind and Shaun will be with his brother, Kwando's twin

I roll my eyes, a male version of Kwando. The thought is enough to make me want to vomit in my mouth. We get ready and in a few minutes Shaun is outside. She hugs the guys, kisses Shaun for the longest time. I did say these two

will exhaust you with their stupid fights

Liyana: Kwands this is my friend and roommate
Abongiwe. Mngani this is Shaun's brother
Kwandile

I smile and we share a hug, another hot Smith
boy. He doesn't come close to Avery but he is
hot yena shame, looks like Kwando but doesn't
sound like her at all. We go to cubana, order
virgin cocktails because only Kwandile and
Shaun are the drinkers here, Liyana and I are not
about that life

Kwandile: so where are you from Abongiwe?

He has a deep sexy voice and those bedroom
lazy eyes

Me: Esikhawini...its a township so I doubt you
know where that is

He laughs

Him: are you always so judgmental?

Me: I'm not judgmental but I know you are Xhosa so how would you know a small township in KZN

Him: I've been there once or twice, my cousin lives there now. She has a big auditing firm in Empangeni. Anqobe Auditors. Do you know it?

I almost choke on my drink, the person that came up with the words "its a small world" knew exactly what he was talking about.

Me: I know it but I don't know the owners. They are paying for my studies

Him: you must be pretty smart in that case

I smile and enjoy the rest of the night just talking to Kwandile and getting to know a bit about him while the love birds keep sucking face. Suddenly I need to pee and head to the bathroom, when I walk out my eyes land on Avery, he is with Aphelele, Kwando, Wandile and some girl I've never seen before. I wish the

ground could open up and swallow me, he doesn't see me as I rush over to our table, I don't know what hurts me the most between knowing that he really did lie to me or seeing him with Aphelele while my heart beats for him

Kwandile: are you OK?

I nod and shake my head at the same time, I feel my tears threatening to roll down my cheeks

Me: guys do you mind if I leave?

Liyana: leave? Why? I thought you were having fun

Me: look over at the bar

She turns her head around and spots them and pity fills her eyes

Liyana: OK let's go guys

Me: you guys can stay, I'll take a cab or something

Liyana: are you sure mngani?

Before I could answer, I felt someone hovering me and I didn't even have to turn around to know who it was because his scent just filled our whole table

Avery: hey guys. Kwands I didn't know you were in town

Kwandile gets up, gives him a manly hug, right now I just want to leave so I get up, take my phone and jacket

Me: thanks for tonight guys. I really had fun

Shaun: we should do it again some time

Kwandile: probably before I have to leave for Cape Town

I smile as he gets up to give me a hug then Shaun gets up as well

Liyana: let me walk you out

Avery: I'll walk her out

Me: no its fine. I'll be OK on my own

I walk towards to door and of course Avery follows me. He just wants his girlfriend to fuck me up, that's all this is. When we got here there were a lot of cabs just chilling outside and now that I need one, there Isn't one in sight

Avery: please let me take you home

Me: no

Him: Abongiwe please. You are going to be waiting here for forever before a cab shows up and its cold

He wasn't lying about it being cold, its almost winter and the rain from earlier isn't completely gone

Me: fine

We walk towards his car, he opens the door for me and I get in. My heart is literally beating in my throat right now and I can feel how he keeps

glancing at my bare thighs because this dress I got from Liyana barely reaches the knees. He clears his throat and I know he is about to say something

Him: you look nice

Me: thanks

He misses the turn to my res and drives towards his flat

Me: where are you taking me Avery?

Him: where we can talk. After we are done talking, I'll take you back to res I promise

Me: I don't want to talk to you Avery Smith. Just leave me alone

Him: I love you. I can't just leave you alone

We get to the flat and we go in, straight to his room because I'm cold and the lounge is freezing. He tosses me a fleece blanket

Me: I'm not going to sleep here

Him: I know baby

Me: don't call me that

Him: OK just tell me what I did wrong so I can fix it and we can go back to what we used to be. Please

Me: go to Aphelele

He sighs as he takes off his jacket followed by his T-shirt, I swallow spit when I see his abs, his body is so freaken toned and so sexy then he gets under the fleece and pulls me closer to him

Him: I don't know what more you want me to do to prove to you that I love you. I'm here with you, where is Aphe?

Me: she is still your girlfriend, you said you will break up with her

Him: I tried and then she called my mom and she shouted at me for breaking Aphelele's heart.

She practically forced me to get back together with her

Me: but you didn't tell me that. You made me believe that I was your only one

Him: that's because in my heart you are. I promise you

I didn't respond because the more he spoke, the more I believed him. I don't care about Aphelele, he left her at the club and he is here with me right now. He wants to be with me

Him: I love you baby

Me: I love you too

He got on top of me, stared at me for a while until I looked away shyly

Him: you are so beautiful

We kissed while he took my dress off, it had a zip in the front so it wasn't so difficult to remove it, my bra followed but when he reached

for my panties, I stopped him again

Me: I know you are not ready, I just want to pleasure you, we won't do anything you don't want to do

I nodded

Him: you trust me right?

I nodded again as I let go of his hand and my panties came off. He kissed the lower half of my body, starting from my feet towards my inner thigh, gently biting on it and when he got to my cookie, I was already holding my breath. His tongue made contact with my clit and I moaned loudly while fisting his curly hair and holding his head in place. My body quivered as he ate me out, I've never felt such immense pleasure in my life, I never wanted him to stop. When I felt my body tense up, removed his tongue, replacing it with a finger which made me move up on the bed

Him: I'll be gentle

Me: don't hurt me

Him: trust me

He inserted it in me, gently moving it in and out while sucking and flicking his tongue over my clit until I felt it, it hit me like a wave of every amazing feeling there is in the world

Me: Aveeeeeerry

My body jerked and shook uncontrollably, I've never felt something this amazing before and I never not want to feel it ever again. He cleaned me up using his tongue, I was still sensitive so I kept jerking at the feel of his tongue on my cookie. When he kissed my lips, I could taste myself on him, we kissed for a while then he broke the kiss and looked at me, his eyes were red and small

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He held me in a spooning position, I could feel his erection pressed on my naked ass through his jean

Him: sleep my love, I want to take a quick Shower then I'll join you.

Me: ok

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *7*

"Whatever you do, don't run back to what broke you"

I just finished my June exams, I'm mentally exhausted but at the same time I'm excited about all the time I'm going to be spending with my bae. Avery and I have been together for 3months, we've done everything except having sex and although I wasn't much of a fan of going down on him at first, now I think I enjoy it because of the pleasure it brings to him.

Liyana: I'm dreading these holidays

Me: why is that?

We were cuddled up on her bed watching season 3 of gossip girl while having hot chocolate and pizza. The rain outside is the reason why we haven't gone out to celebrate being done with exams, we are both not club going girls but we do go out for movies and lunch dates with Avery and Shaun.

Her: I have to go home and my parents are not part of the Shaun Smith fan club. They never forgave him for getting me pregnant at a young age

Me: its been so long though and they love Mangi right?

Her: they adore him and I know Shaun won't let me go home with him and this is the only time I'll get to spend time with Mangi without having to worry about school

Me: I say talk to your parents, reason with them about you spending two weeks this side and 2 weeks at home

Her: my dad won't allow that and mom only does what dad says. Sometimes I just wish auntie Lwa was my mom, she is understanding and reasonable.

And I wish I had a mom but I wasn't going to say that because it would force me to talk about her and I don't like doing that and even if I did, I don't know anything about her except that she left one morning when I was 3months old and never looked back. It used to bother me but I don't care anymore, I'm doing well without her. A text came through on my phone from Lwakho saying they are having a chillas at his place and we should come through. I showed it to Liyana and she literally jumped out of bed leaving me laughing on her bed, I changed into skinny jeans, sneakers and a black sweater then I wore a

beanie. I was still keeping my hair natural but it has grown and has become difficult to control

Liyana: mngani I'm going to get my hair done tomorrow and you are coming with

I scratch my afro and look at her. I don't have money to do my hair here and I like my hair as it is

Me: I'm broke mngani

Her: Avery isn't. Let's go

Me: I can't ask him for money. I'm not a gold digger

We rush to get into the car because its raining cats and dogs then she drives us to Lwakho and Avery's flat

Her: its not being a gold digger, you want to do your hair and you are broke. He is your man, he can help you out

I don't know about this, I never pictured myself

relying on another man apart from my dad.
When we get to the flat, its not too packed nor is it empty but its very warm. Lwakho sees us and comes to greet us, this whole time my eyes are wandering around, I'm hoping to see Avery but I don't. I share a hug with Lwakho then he hugs Liyana

Me: I don't see your brother

Lwakho: he isn't here. He is with Aphelele I think
I feel my heart break but I try my best not to show it and Lwakho starts laughing. I hate him

Lwakho: you should have seen how quickly you went from excited to constipated in a space of a second

I hit him playfully then he leads us to the balcony where Avery and his friends are chilling and smoking hubbly. When he sees me, he gets up and wraps his cold arms around me then gives me a soft peck

Avery: hey babe I didn't know you were coming

Liyana: that's because you didn't invite us

Avery laughs as he gives Liyana a hug.

Avery: hey Liyana

As much as I love my bae, I love being warm more so we leave them on the balcony and go back inside, there is punch and and other drinks all over so I have a bit of punch, it tastes like juice anyway and its really nice

Lwakho: you know that has alcohol in it right?

Me: I can't taste it though. It tastes like I'm drinking juice

Kwando: so why didn't we get an invite to this party of yours Lwaks?

I don't even know When she walked in but she is here with Aphelele and two other girls, she hasn't spotted me because they are still going off at Lwakho for not inviting them. My heart is

racing, I'm scared but at the same time I'm hoping no one will touch me with Avery around. I take a sip of my punch while keeping my head lowered praying that they don't see me

Aphe: and where is my bae vele?

Lwakho: didn't you guys break up?

Aphe: I don't think that's any of your business and just because the bitch he is currently fucking is your friend doesn't mean you need to involve yourself in my business

Lwakho: then find him your damn self since all of this is not my business

She walks towards the balcony door and as I raise my eyes to look at Lwakho, they lock with those of Kwando and I swear I feel like my ancestors have turned their backs on me

Kwando: hold on chomam, Avery can wait. Look what we have here. Yizapha

Aphelele catwalks towards the couch, now everyone is looking in our direction, I think today is the day I'll meet my maker, I can feel it in the way Aphelele is looking at me.

Aphe: who is this?

Kwando: that's Abongiwe

OK so suddenly she knows my name, the one day I was praying she would call me Ayabonga, she decides to get my name right. My ancestors are not about the life of me today. Aphelele looks at me with confusion then starts laughing

Aphe: you are joking right? This is the girl Avery is cheating with? Is she even a girl?

Uyangjwayela yaz uAvery, cheating on me with a fucken lesbian

Lwakho: cut that shit out Aphelele. Come on now

Aphe: I told you to stay out of my business.

She turns to me, chews gum while sizing me up, still giggling

Aphe: ya wena sfebe

The thing about me is that as much as I'm not much of a fighter, I have a very short temper and if you dare step on my corners, I'll lose it and I'm losing it right now because I'm on my feet

Me: askies?

Aphe: lol so you are lesbian, dumb and deaf.

Me: what's your point?

Aphe: my point is find your own man and leave mine alone

Me: is that it? You are causing so much commotion over a guy? Aw kahle sisi

I tried sitting down but she held on to my arm and that pissed me off even more, it was clear that she is a cheese girl and if I was to hit her,

she would probably break

Me: let go of me

Her: or what?

Kwando: slap the bitch chomi

Liyana: if you dare touch her you will have me to deal with.

Avery: what's going on?

He sees Aphelele holding on to my arm and his eyes instantly fill with rage

Him: let Abongiwe go

Aphe: I'm not done with your little lesbian skank

He walks closer to us, pushing the crowd around us away

Him: Aphelele I'm not going to repeat myself. Let her go.

She let go of me, clicking her tongue and walking towards Avery while I sat down and

downed the rest of my punch, I think when I saw them walking towards his room it hit me that no matter what happens, no matter how much time he spends with me and no matter how much he defends me, I'll always be the side chick while Aphelele gets pulled into the bedroom

Kwando: you are still a whore though. Nxa bloody lesbian

I got up and slapped her before anyone had a chance to stop me, she tried fighting back but I kicked her in the stomach and she curled on the floor while Lwakho pulled me to his room and locked the door

Lwakho: what the hell?

Me: ai its been a long time coming. She has been asking for it for weeks now

Him: do you know that if she calls her dad, he will be here in less than 24hrs and all shit will go

down

Me: mxm

As if I care. My dad will also be here if I need him, she must brag about a mother at least that's something I don't have

Him: lol you are such a problem when you are drunk

Me: I want to sleep

I go to his bathroom, pee then put on his T-shirt and get in bed. My head feels like its spinning, I'm never drinking alcohol ever again. I was woken up by someone lifting me off the bed, I opened one eye and realized that its Avery

Avery: please don't fight me. I don't have the energy

I remained silent as he Walked with me to his room and placed me on the bed before taking Lwakho's T-shirt of my body. I don't know

whether it the alcohol or what but I was horny

Me: I need a favor

He was stripping and getting ready to get in bed

Him: I'm listening

Me: please make me cum

[08/18, 15:26] Mca: *8*

"Your naked body should only belong to those who fall in love with your naked soul"

When he did that thing with his tongue and fingers that always brings to me numerous orgasms, I returned the favor by going down on him, his moans and groans are always such great motivation for me. When he filled my mouth with his seeds, I ran to go spit it out and rinse my mouth. I can do it all but swallowing sperms isn't one of those things, the taste isn't even pleasant, I don't know how people do the whole swallowing thing. When I got back to the

bed, his eyes were all small and red and he was giving me that look he always gives me after our make out sessions, that look of wanting us to go further and in all honesty, I wasn't satisfied.

Me: babe

Avery: its late baby, we should get some sleep

Me: you are still hard

I could feel his erection on my thigh and he still had his fingers between my legs, playing with my cookie

Him: and you are still wet

Me: let's go on. I want to do it with you. I'm ready

He lifted his head from the bed to look at me, it was dark but the light from outside was enough for me to see him a bit

Him: are you sure?

I nodded. He opened his drawer, reaching for condoms I assume, the whole time I was thinking to myself, I am ready and losing my virginity at 19 to the guy I love and who loves me can't be that bad. There are people that have lost it at a younger age. He stroked his dick and I swallowed hard, that thing is huge, most probably will tear my cookie into pieces. When he rolled the condom on, I started having second thoughts, I don't want to feel the pain that is coming my way

Him: are you OK?

Me: don't hurt me

Him: I'll try

He got on top of me, kissed me deeply while his fingers, two to be exact played between my legs, I was enjoying the feeling until he removed them and his dick pressed hard against my clit and I tensed up

Him: relax baby

I didn't respond, I felt it trying to stretch my walls and the friction of the condom was making it hurt even more but there was no way I'm having this without a condom, forget it. I'll just soldier on through this pain. He pushed in slowly and the deeper he went in the more it hurt, I wanted to run but he had me held down on the bed

Me: fuck Avery hayi suka bruh hai hai

Me: I'm sorry babe I'm sorry

He pushed through until he was all the way in and I screamed in agony. Fuck this shit is painful. I was in tears, he kissed my forehead and wiped my tears

Him: I'm sorry. It will get better I promise you. I love you

We kissed again, him not removing his lips from me as he moved slowly back and forth but I

couldn't stop crying because it was so painful. I just wanted him to finish so we can stop and after what felt like a million years, he came, pulled himself out then kissed my forehead and took the condom off and threw it on the floor. My cookie felt like a hot burning coal had been shoved in there. He pulled me to lay on top of him as he wrapped his arms around me and my head rested on his chest. I was still in tears and he repeatedly kept kissing my forehead

Him: I'm sorry

Me: it's OK

Him: what can I do to make you stop crying? I hate seeing you like this

Me: I'll be fine Avery. Let's sleep

Him: please don't hate me. I love you

Me: I love you too

And just like that, my virginity was gone and I

was left with a burning hot cookie but I don't regret it. I love my bae and I felt ready to do it with him, I just feel like someone should have warned me about the pain. Next day I woke up with a hangover and a painful vagina, alcohol and sex have seen the last of me. I promise you. Avery had his arms wrapped around me tightly, as if I was going to sneak out in the middle of the night or something and when I tried getting out of his hold he held me tighter

Me: baby

Avery: hmmm

Me: I need to pee, move

Him: hmmm

I pinched his arms and he let go of me. After peeing, I waddled back to his room and found him sitting on the bed, I had washed my face and rinsed my mouth and he was just staring at me, I was naked, waddling around like a

penguin and he was just staring at me, trying very hard not to laugh

Me: if you laugh, it won't end well for you

Him: lol I'm not going to laugh

He got up, changed the sheets because those ones had blood on them and I passed by where the condom was on the floor and picked it up with toilet paper. I got my hair done with Liyana, she practically took the money out of Avery's wallet herself and he didn't seem to mind. I got straight back done while she got braids

Liyana: so what happened last night because when I wanted is to leave, I was told you were sleeping

Me: that whole episode with Kwando and Aphelele exhausted me

Liyana: speaking of Kwando, her mom called this morning, apparently she said that we attacked her

Mxm so much unnecessary drama. I can't deal with that girl but one thing I know is that she will start respecting me now and stop thinking she can walk all over me just because I'm poor.

Me: so Avery and I finally went all the way last night

Her: what? Omg and how was it?

Me: fucken painful is how it was. Gosh I'm never having sex again. That I can promise you

She laughed. I'm not joking, I'll not sign up for walking like a penguin all the time. After getting our hair done, we got lunch and went to visit Shaun, I was only tagging along for the sake of seeing Mangi. He is such a cute boy

Me: no lovey dovey please. There are kids in the house

Shaun: lol yourself included?

Me: yes of course. Ben10 wam are you good?

I was kicking the ball around in the yard with Mangi while his parents dished up lunch

Mangi: I'm fine. My aunt is coming tomorrow

Me: Kwando?

Him: that's Kwando, I don't call her aunt. My auntie Yaya. Daddy's twin

Shaun and Liyana came out with the ribs and wings and we sat and ate together, talking nonsense. That weekend I had to go home, my results were out and I did well, extremely well actually. Avery came to pick me up from res, he was driving me home. We left Durban, stopping at the garage to get snacks and drinks and went on our way

Me: are you going home these holiday?

Avery: yeah we have to. Haven't been home since January

Me: please behave

Him: haw baby I always behave. You are going to have to start trusting me Abongiwe

Its difficult to trust Avery, not just because of the whole Aphelele thing but because of the way he is such a chick magnet, girls like him and he gets overly friendly with them but the moment I get friendly with a guy, he wants to attack the guy. I think if Lwakho wasn't his brother then he would have cut that friendship a long time ago

Him: I'm going to miss you so much but we'll talk everyday. I promise OK

We hugged in the car, I didn't want people seeing me hugging a guy in my street. Yes we were far from the house but still nje these people are nosy

Me: I'll miss you too babe

We shared a kiss and I got out with my bag and plastic bag of goodies. When I walked into the

house, it was empty, dad did say he was going to be at work anyway so I just cleaned around then cooked. I was done cooking around 4 so I just chilled in the yard with my phone, texting Liyana and Lwakho. I was enjoying the feel of the winter sun, dad came back, I dished up and we ate while watching TV

Dad: your hair looks nice

Me: ngyabonga baba

Him: I hope you are not trying to impress some boy with this new look of yours

Me: of course not baba. I'm not kissing boys in Durban, I promised you that I'm only going there to study and that's it

Him: good

I got an SMS from my bursary people that I should come to the offices next week to sign for my second semester money. I decided that I'll go on Monday since its not like I have plans

for the holidays. The next day I went to church, it was amazing as usual and after the service we had choir practice which I've never been a fan of because of those judgmental girls there. Especially Sbahle and Nobahle. They are sisters and they are always in people's businesses

Sba: I heard you live In Durban now

Me: sort of

Noba: it shows. You look good now

Oh so I looked like trash before? Mxm see why I don't like them? Annoying little cows

Sba: well uyazama shame. You even did your hair. Wow

Me: OK

I walked away from them and went to the other girls and after choir I went home. I tried calling Avery but his phone went straight to voicemail and I couldn't call Lwakho because we agreed

that my relationship with his brother is not part of our friendship. The way I was missing my bae though yet it's only been a day but I don't want to seem clingy. On Monday I woke up early, cleaned around the house, bathed and wore one of my church dresses, the black and white one with vertical stripes with black sandals, I had this meeting with my bursary people. When I arrived there, I looked so lost, the building was huge. I went to receptionist, greeted and told her why I was there and she directed me to one of the director's office. The name on the door read Sinokunqoba Zungu. I took in a deep breath and knocked before I heard a come in from the other side of the door. I turned the handle nervously, I don't even know why I was so scared but there is just something about meeting up with people in high places that makes one extremely nervous. The lady behind the desk was gorgeous and she looked rich, yes she was rich but she even looked rich,

dressed in a tight fitting lace royal blue dress, red heels and a red coat hung from her chair

Sino: hello. Don't be nervous. Come closer

I walked towards her desk and sat down across her, she had a warm smile, I just hope its real and she isn't like those white people who smile at black people awkwardly

Her: would you like something to drink?

Me: juice please. Orange juice

She spoke to someone on the phone to bring the juice then she pulled out a file with my name on it

Her: your school emailed us your results and if you keep this up, you might just find yourself with a job here when you graduate

Me: wow really?

Our juice was brought in, I took a sip and placed it back on the coaster

Her: my partner wanted to meet you as well but she had to pick her brother up from the airport.

Me: alright

I signed all the papers I needed to sign then I was told to go to the IT department to get a new laptop since I didn't have one. I can't even begin to explain the joy in my heart when I got the laptop, the fruits of my labor I guess. As I was walking out, I was busy texting Lwakho about my new laptop when I bumped into someone, almost dropping the laptop

Me: I'm sorry. I should have been looking where I was going

?: its probably my fault, I'm always busy on this phone

I lifted my head and when I saw who I had bumped into, I wanted to laugh. Arg I know this guy though. Well I met him once, I even forgot his name

Him: Abongiwe right?

I smiled, I was also feeling bad because I don't remember his name but I know he is related to Kwando in some way because when I met him, he was with her

Lady: are you coming?

Now that's a beautiful woman, her weave is perfection, those red bottom shoes look hella expensive and that Gucci handbag is probably worth my whole varsity tuition. She is wearing minimum make up yet she looks so flawless

Him: give me a sec

He turns to look at me, still smiling, he has big brown eyes and perfect straight white teeth

Him: it was nice to see you again Abongiwe. Hopefully I'll still see you around

I nodded and walked away. I knew I wasn't going to be seeing him around here again, him

and his girlfriend are probably in town for business or something and they are staying in a hotel in Richard's Bay. Lol hey listen to me going on as if I know the guy's life. I get home, charge my laptop then made a sandwich and Oros then watched a movie on TV, that's basically what I'll be doing all holidays apart from cleaning houses and going to church in the afternoons on selected days. I have quite a boring life but I like it that way because its less drama. I have enough drama going on in Durban anyway.

[08/18, 15:28] Mca: *9*

"Your mistakes don't define you"

I remember when I asked Liyana why she doesn't have Shaun on Facebook and why they don't post about their relationship and she told me it's because such behavior invites people into your relationship, even people that don't have good intentions will suddenly have 2 cents

comments to add to how you should react to how your man treats you. I never paid her any mind because I have Avery on Facebook, we are not all lovey dovey and I don't post things on his wall, that's what Aphelele does. So I'm back at res, school opens tomorrow and I'm setting up the internet connection on my laptop. I decide to test it out by going on Facebook and the first thing I see is enough to shatter my whole world into pieces, I blink a few times, even rub my eyes. Maybe I'm not seeing clearly. Its a picture of the left hand with a ring on it placed on top of an ultrasound scan. I immediately dial Avery's number and it takes me straight to voicemail, its been off the whole holidays and now I'm freaking out. How is it that one minute we are fine, you are my boyfriend, you love me and then next minute you are engaged and expecting a baby with your other girlfriend. The same girlfriend that I was made to believe is just in your life because of your mom. I shifted my

eyes between my laptop, my phone and the positive pregnancy test on my bed that I took when I got back to res. When my periods didn't show up during the holidays, I knew something was wrong.

Liyana: I just saw on Facebook. Are you OK?
How are you holding up?

She walked in to find me on my bed, I quickly hid the pregnancy test under the bed and remained curled up under the covers and crying my eyes out, I never thought it was possible to hurt this much, especially over a guy but here I am

Me: he should have given me a heads up Liyana but for him to just switch off his phone and then have that shit blasted all over Facebook is just not on. I hate him. I hate him so much

Her: I'm so sorry Abongiwe, you don't deserve this. Avery is an asshole but he is an asshole

that loves you

Me: he loves me? You don't propose to someone else while you claim to love another person. He used me Liyana, he wanted sex and he got it then he went to Aphelele. She is pregnant

She pulled me in for a hug and I cried in her arms, I've never felt like this before. I don't even want to step out of this room, I just want to stay in bed feeling sorry for myself

Her: we should go out, just so you don't have to think about it

I shook my head, I can already picture people from this res looking at me, probably laughing at me for the fool that I am. He made us public only for him to do this to me, I don't think I can ever face the public world ever again

Me: maybe tomorrow, today I just want to stay in bed and feel sorry for myself

Her: we have school tomorrow and I really hate seeing you like this. Its breaking my heart

I fake a smile then turn the other way while she gets up to go to her side of the room. I must have cried myself to sleep because I was woken up by my phone ringing, when I saw that it was Avery, I ignored the call but he wouldn't stop calling so eventually I answered.

Me: hello

I had to clear my throat because my voice wasn't audible

Me: uhm hello

Avery: I'm outside your res please come out

Me: no

Avery: Abongiwe please

His voice was firm and I had missed it, I had missed him. Yes I hate him but I still love him, I don't even think I'm making sense

Me: I'm coming

I hung up, fixed my hair, I had undone the straight back before I left home so I was back to my afro. I put on my slippers, took my keys and approached the door

Liyana: and then?

Me: Avery is outside. I'm going to talk to him

She nodded but I knew she felt it wasn't a good idea, I also felt that way but I needed answers and I won't get them from crying in bed. I stepped outside to find him standing next to his car with his phone in his hand. I approached him and when he smiled I swear my heart melted, he opened his Arms and I already felt like this was a bad idea because seeing him right now, all I wanted was to find comfort in his arms. He wrapped them around me and I took in his heavenly scent

Avery: I've missed you so much babe

He pulled back and brought my face to his before kissing me. Gosh it felt so amazing, I wanted to smile and cry at the same time, his hands went to my ass, grabbing it and I released a soft moan which he matched with a deep groan

Him: you always look so beautiful

I faked a smile

Me: thank you

He stared at me for a while, his eyes told me that he knows that I know because he was so remorseful

Him: I'm sorry you had to see that

I nodded, I was hurting so badly, my tears burning in my eyes, if I had to blink, they would come rolling down

Him: tell me what to do to make the hurt go away. I'll do it in a split second. I hate hurting

you Abongiwe

Me: its too late. You already are hurting me

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I don't want your apology Avery, I want answers. You proposed to her, why?

Him: she's pregnant and my mom forced me into it. I had no choice Abongiwe, you have to believe me

I sighed, I wanted to believe him but how could I? It just didn't make sense and his mother seems to be Aphelele's biggest fan so I don't stand a chance

Me: what if we were both pregnant? Would you propose to me as well?

He frowned his eyebrows and took a step back

Him: are you pregnant? I know the condom broke but I doubt anything happened

Me: so you knew it broke and you didn't tell me?

What the hell Avery

Him: I didn't want you to freak out baby. Are you pregnant?

Me: no

He breathed out a sigh of relief. Why didn't I just tell him the truth? I mean he knows the condom broke so there is a possibility but I'm scared. What if I lose him?

Him: I love you Abongiwe

Me: but you love Aphelele more, that's why you are marrying her and not me

He shook his head and lifted me up to place me on the bonnet of his car then cupped my face and kissed me deeply. There was just something in the way he kisses me that just makes me lose all sense of reality. He pulled back

Him: I love you Abongiwe. Just you

Me: I love you too. I love you so much Avery that I hate it. You keep hurting me with this Aphelele chick of yours

Him: I'm sorry my love. Please just don't doubt my love for you. We will work through this, I don't know how but we will

Later that day he untagged himself from the pictures Aphelele had posted because I didn't want to keep seeing them every time I logged on Facebook. He had taken me out for lunch then we went back to res, for the first time he actually came into my room, luckily Liyana wasn't around

Him: this is cute

Me: lol its just res babe

He kicked off his sneakers before throwing himself on the bed and pulling me towards him, we kissed then I pulled back when he pulled my T-shirt off

Me: its late

Him: I'll be quick. I missed you

Our clothes flew off and we had a mind blowing steamy love making session. It left me exhausted and sleepy so when he got up to remove the condom, I was already getting drowsy

Him: Abongiwe what's this?

Me: hmmm

Him: Abongiwe mahn!

Me: geez relax, don't shout at me haw

I slowly opened my eyes and sat up on the bed but my heart nearly stopped when I saw him holding the pregnancy test

Him: you said you are not pregnant. Why the fuck did you lie?

Me: I was scared

He shook his head repeatedly and I didn't know what to say, I was already scared enough and he wasn't making any of this any easier

Him: you should have told me for fuck sakes Abongiwe. I'm engaged, I'm already having a baby. Lord this can't be happening right now

Me: stop shouting at me Avery, its not my fault.

I was already in tears, which seemed to calm him down and he sat on the bed, pulling me closer to him and wrapping his arms around me. He breathes out

Him: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to shout

Me: it's not my fault. I'm already scared, I don't want to lose my bursary and my dad will be so disappointed in me. This is just one big mess

He kissed my Forehead and wiped my tears

Him: its OK baby, I'm here. We will figure it out just don't cry OK?

Me: my dad is going to be so disappointed. I'm a dead girl walking

Him: we can consider other options baby. Like you said, you can't afford to lose your bursary

My eyes shot wide open, he better not be considering what I think he is considering because I won't do that

Me: I can't have an abortion Avery. I can't just kill my child. No ways

Him: OK as long as you are sure but just know that I'll support whatever decision you make. If you choose to keep the baby, I'll be here and if you choose to abort, I'll be there with you every step of the way. I love you so much Abongiwe and I just want you to be happy.

[08/18, 15:28] Mca: *10*

"A person's character is revealed not by the promises they make but the promises they keep"

I woke up screaming and sweating from the same nightmare I've been having for the past 2 months. My whole upper body was wet from sweat, I was breathing heavily and my throat was dry. I wanted to cry, no scratch that, I wanted to die. I should have died when I killed my own child but I didn't and now I'm suffering from the same nightmare, recurring every night of a foetus with the umbilical cord around its neck and drowning in blood.

Avery: was it that nightmare again?

I nod as I get out of his bed, I wanted to hate him but how can I hate him when he didn't force me to do it, we both agreed on the abortion yet I'm the one the suffers the consequences. I walked out of his room and headed for the kitchen, Lwakho walked in just before Avery did

Avery: baby ple-

Lwakho: let me handle this one bro

I wasn't even looking in their direction but I heard footsteps fading away and I assumed they belonged to Avery. I poured myself a glass of water and downed it, poured another one but only drank half then placed it in the sink

Lwakho: you should see someone about this, a therapist maybe.

Me: no I'll be fine. I am fine

Him: Abongs you are not fine. Look at yourself, you've lost so much weight, you are having nightmares almost every night. You can't go on like this.

I sigh, I have lost the weight, probably two dress sizes but I don't want people in my business. I don't want a therapist that's going to make me feel worse than I already feel. Avery keeps saying its my conscience playing tricks on me and that I should forgive myself, its easy for him to say that, he is still having a child while mine

was killed

Him: it might be difficult for you to see this but he loves you Abongs and he is hurting as well

Me: I hate him Lwakho, I know he didn't force me to do it and we are equally responsible for it but I just hate him so much

He pulls me in for a hug then kisses met forehead before pulling back

Him: try and get some sleep OK

I nod and walk back to Avery's room where I find him awake on the bed with the bedside lamp switched on. I get in bed with my back turned to him and he sighs heavily

Avery: please let me hold you

Me: I want to sleep Avery

Him: I'm sorry Abongiwe. Just tell me what to do. Please don't push me away

I didn't respond, I just held on to the pillow

tightly, trying my best not to cry but when I felt his arms around me, I gave in. He pulled me to lay my head on his chest and brushed my hair

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

When I woke up the next morning, he wasn't next to me, the smell of his cologne was all over the room which meant that he probably showered and left. Its probably for the best, ever since the abortion, I just can't stand his presence at times. I took a shower, got dressed in light blue jeans, black and gold sandals and a black tank top. I was slowly losing the love for sneakers. I roughed my hair up and went out into the lounge with my bag

Me: morning

Lwakho was dishing up breakfast so I sat on the high chair in the kitchen as he placed a plate of bacon, cheese buns and beef patties in front

of me with grape juice

Lwakho: I'm taking you to campus today

Me: where is your brother?

He kept quiet for a sec and when I kept pushing, he told me

Him: he went to the doctor's appointment with Aphelele. They are finding out the gender today

Me: hmmm

I took three bits of everything and suddenly I lost my appetite, not that I had much of it. We left for campus a few minutes later, there was silence apart from the Toni Braxton and Babyface album playing in the car

Him: I just wish you guys would have talked to me about this abortion thing before going through with it. I would have talked you out of it

Me: well no use in crying over spilled milk. I'll see you later. Thanks for the ride

Him: let me walk you to class

When we got to the door, we shared a hug and he kissed my forehead, til this day I'm grateful that I let this Loudmouth Smith boy to be my friend

Him: I hope you know that he loves you

Me: we agreed that we not mixing the relationship and the friendship. Let's just stick to that.

After my first two classes, I went to chill under the shade with my earphones plugged in my ears and listening to sounds of Angie Stone. I needed to zone out for a bit because this thing with Avery was going to drive me crazy if I focused all my energy on it. Just as I was trying to block him out of my mind he calls me

Me: hey

Him: hey baby

I could sense that he was smiling just in the way he greeted me, what bothered me is whether he was smiling because of me or because of his child and Aphelele

Him: I miss you

Me: where are you? Why did you just leave like that? I woke up and you were gone

Him: I didn't want to wake you up. You have a rough night

Me: hmmm I'm going back to res today, are you going to come see me?

Him: I can't babe, I'm with Aphelele's family and I won't be leaving until late

My heart crushed into pieces, so this is what my life would have been like if I had chosen to keep the baby, I'd have his full attention but now I have to wait in line just to spend time with him

Me: you went to find out the gender today?

What is it? I think our baby would have been a boy. I can just feel it

Him: Abongiwe don't do this. Ndyakcela

Me: so its a boy

Him: I love you Abongiwe

Me: yeah right

Him: you can do it all, be mad at me, swear at me but never, never ever doubt my love for you Abongiwe. Don't you dare do that

He was angry but so was I, I had every right to be angry because he just says he loves me but his actions prove that he loves Aphelele, his world basically revolves around her now and where does that leave me?

Him: Abongiwe

Me: hmmm

Him: do you love me?

Me: I love you

Him: then please be patient with me baby. I know I'm asking for a lot but please just don't give up on us

I didn't know what to say, I don't want to make promises I can't keep, in a space of 8months Avery and this relationship have turned my world upside down. Is this what it means to love someone? The bible says love is patient and it doesn't keep record of wrong doings but they should have added that love is stupid as well, love is crazy, love is painful and love just makes no sense at all. That should really be added there.

Liyana: Shaun's parents are in town for the week, his mom just wants to check on him

Me: check on him? He is a grown ass man

Her: lol hey he has had a rough couple of years but she has always babied him and now she

wants me to go over there for dinner. Please come with me

Me: to have dinner with Shaun's parents, which are also Kwando's parents? Nah mngani you are on your own

Her: Kwando won't be there and I don't want to leave you here on your own with everything you are going through

I knew it. She just wants to babysit me and honestly I don't want to be around strangers right now. I'm OK with my books and my broken heart. She got ready and left without me and I just buried myself in my books until I was interrupted by my phone ringing, it was my dad so I had no choice but to answer

Me: hey dad

Dad: hey Abongiwe. Ngikukhumbule mntanam

I sighed. I hadn't gone home for the September break, I just couldn't face my father with

everything that I've done and these nightmares that I keep having would have been a dead give away that something isn't right with me

Me: I miss you too baba but I'll be back next month after the exams. I promise

Him: I can't wait. I know you will come home with the same excellent results and continue to make me proud

Me: yes dad.

I'm just glad that I find comfort in burying myself in my school work when I need a distraction from my life.

[08/18, 15:28] Mca: *11*

"Sometimes you have to forget how you feel and remember what you deserve"

None of us are born already knowing the exact path we are meant to walk on, its due to taking a few wrong turns, gaining experience along the

way that we get a feel and understanding of what life requires from us. Experience is the best teacher, especially first hand experience and my first year at varsity taught me that. I remember the day before I wrote my second exam, Avery came over to res. Things between us had been going well, we were going to therapy together, dealing with our loss as a team. He walked in to find me sitting on my own with my textbook in front of me

Avery: hey babe

He pecked my lips then sat on my bed, he didn't seem like the usual Avery that I know, probably stressing about the baby since Aphelele is due next month

Me: hey

I got off the chair and sat next to him, he took my hands into his and looked at me for a while with a faint smile before sighing

Him: I love you so much Abongiwe

I smile, my heart always melts every time he says that but there is something different about him today

Me: I love you too babe

Him: I want you to be happy and as stubborn as I've been over the past couple of months, I finally realized that I could never make you as happy you deserve to be. I can never give you all of me and you don't deserve to be loved in halves so I'm setting you free. I don't want to spend the rest of my life apologizing to you for continuously hurting you

It didn't hit me that I was getting dumped for at least a good 30seconds. It was when the first tear rolled down my cheeks that reality hit me. He was finally making his decision and I didn't make the cut

Me: you make me happy Avery. It's always been

you. I've only ever wanted you. I'd rather have half of you than have none of you. Please don't do this to me, to us. Please

Him: I'm sorry Abongiwe

He kissed my forehead then walking out, leaving me crying and heartbroken. Fast forward to my second year and I'm still trying to piece myself back together again but I'm doing well so far. My results did take a dent due to the break up but it wasn't severe because it was enough for me to keep my bursary and my dad was still proud of me. I was now turning into a girly girly, all Liyana's doing but weaves are still not something within my reach, not that I even like them. I'm sticking to braids and straight back

Liyana: I'm done with Shaun, I really mean it this time around

Me: lol I'm not even going to comment

Her: lol fuck you. You don't know how to be supportive

Me: lol love you too mngani. We should go buy groceries. We won't get time like right now

Her: OK let me change

I was so happy when I found out that she was going to be my roommate again, apart from her and Lwakho, I don't have friends and surprisingly my friendship with Lwakho survived through that rough break up I had with his brother. When I saw the picture of Avery and his son on Facebook, I unfriended him because I know in a few months I'll be seeing pictures of him and Aphelele getting married. I don't need that kind of negativity in my life

Liyana: let's go. We can grab lunch after doing the groceries

Me: cool

We did our groceries while laughing over

nonsense, this girl and her boyfriend drama need a reality show on Vuzu. Their love isn't toxic like how mine and Avery's was, they are just about each other, they love each other but Shaun cheats way too much

?: we need to stop meeting like this

I was about to grab a packet of frozen chips but we ended up grabbing on to it at the same time and worse ke its the last packet. Its that guy, the guy who was wearing a suit when I saw him with Liyana, the same guy I bumped into at Anqobe auditors who was with his gorgeous girlfriend and for once he isn't in a suit but rather in denim shorts, a black and white T-shirt and black Nike flip-flops. His big brown eyes stare at me for a bit too long for comfort and I clear my throat and that's when he gave me that cute smile. Those Teeth are just way too perfect

Me: please let go of my chips

Him: but I got to them first

Me: what? No you didn't

I'm frowning now because he is lying and he just laughs at me. Mxm this guy

Him: OK let's make a deal, I'll let go of the chips in exchange for your number

Me: forget it

Him: you know its the last packet right? And these are really good chips

Liyana emerges from lord knows where and looks at us. We probably look stupid standing in the middle of the aisle fighting over a packet of frozen chips

Liyana: Li what are you doing in Durban?

So his name is Li, I really forgot about this guy after he left with Kwando that day

Li: work takes me everywhere. We just opened a new office in Durban

Liyana: yho uncle Soso doesn't want to rest

Li: lol Durban was mama's idea

Liyana: probably to keep an eye on my man

I clear my throat, I want my chips so this guy better let go of them. His phone rang and when he fished it out to answer. He let go of my chips. Finally

Li: mama...the meeting is tomorrow... Daddy said I shouldn't tell him so he will find out tomorrow... I'll leave straight after the meeting...OK love you too mama

I wanted to laugh. He is a grown man that still calls his mom mama and his father daddy. Its cute but funny as well

Li: ladies I'll see you around. I have to get to my hotel room

Me: you stay in a hotel yet you were fighting me for frozen chips.

Li: lol you wouldn't get it babe

He winked at me then walked away, OK so I'm babe now and I wouldn't understand an unnecessary frozen chips fight. Alright

When we got back to res, we unpacked the groceries, ordered steers and ate while watching a movie. Lwakho decide to invade our space since chilling at his flat was suddenly boring

Lwakho: its Saturday, let's go out

Me: no

Liyana: yes no

Lwakho: is that a yes or a no? I'm confused. Guys come on, we need a vibe. We are young and fresh. Don't make me beg

Me: then don't beg.

He begged, sulked and I think he was even close to crying when we finally agreed to go out

with him. I changed into a black dress that was opened at the back, black and gold pumps then I tied my braids into a neat bun.

Liyana: make up nyana?

Me: forget it

Lwakho: at least she doesn't look like a soccer player anymore. You've done well Liyana.

I punched him on his arm and he screamed in agony, my soccer player self was enough to attract his whore of a brother so he must not come at me with nonsense. We left in Lwakho's car, when we got to the club, we ordered cocktails while he had beer

Lwakho: Abongs take it easy, I know how you are when you are drunk

Me: dude it was a one time thing. Let it go

We drank, talked and had a good time. It was a great way to loosen up before school starts

again. We even ordered food and just had fun

Lwakho: I didn't know Limile was in town

Me: who is that?

Liyana: the guy you were playing tug of war with at Spar. Over frozen fries

What? This guy is stalking me, wait I think I just sounded like Kwando there for a second. I'm hating myself already. I turn around and spot him with two guys and a girl. I think I'm drooling because he looks so sexy in jeans, a checked shirt and brown jacket.

Lwakho: should I invite them over?

Liyana: yes

Me: no

Lwakho laughs and shakes his head

Lwakho: how are you guys friends when you can't even agree on simple things?

He invites them over, I'm already in my happy place with this alcohol so I don't even catch the names of the two guys and the girl he is with. I get up to go dance with Lwakho and that's as far as my memory takes me of that particular night. Next day I wake up in a huge bed, soft white sheets and comfortable comforter. I'm dressed in a guy's shirt and my underwear. Oh shit. No no no what have I done. This is why I don't drink. The door opens and he walks in dressed in just pyjama pants, they are sitting low enough for me to see his v-lines. He is carrying a tray with a glass of water, a glass of juice and what looks like painkillers. Could be drugs but let me give him the benefit of the doubt

Li: morning sleepy head

He is smiling again. He has such a beautiful smile, now that I'm noticing him properly I see that he has a dimple on his left cheek and on

his chin. They make him look even hotter

Me: hey

He places the tray on the side pedestal then climbs on the bed

Him: how are you feeling? No hangover

My head was pounding so of course I have a hangover but my biggest worry right now is the whereabouts of my friends. Those traitors.

[08/18, 15:28] Mca: *12*

"Let it hurt. Let it bleed. Let it heal. And let it go."

I found myself staring at this man, he was gorgeous, mature and strong. His hair cut neatly, not bald but there was barely any hair on his head, his thick pink lips, the dimples, the big brown eyes and that smile. Wow God really took his time and put in all his efforts in making this man. He clicked his fingers in front of my eyes, snapping me out of the little day dream I was

having

Li: did I bore you already?

Me: lol maybe. I don't know.

I was trying to play it cool with this guy, last thing I need is another Avery situation

Him: lol I should be offended but judging from the way you are blushing, I know you are lying.

I didn't even know my cheeks were already on heat mode but I quickly covered my eyes and he just laughed. I still wanted to know where those two traitors I call friends are

Me: have you seen my phone?

He walked to the dresser and returned with my phone, I had missed calls from my dad, Liyana and Lwakho. They better have a damn good explanation as to why they just let me go home with some random guy

Me: I need to call my friends

Him: I'll take a shower so long then you can order breakfast for us. Just use that phone next to the bedside lamp

Me: alright

As he got off the bed, I was still beating my mind over whether we slept together or not

Me: uhm Li

He turned around, his abs are such a distraction, like I can't focus with those things in front of my eyes. Such a distraction

Him: babe

But this guy though. You can't just go around calling people babe when you have a girlfriend. Its rude

Me: did we...you know

He shook his head while removing the pyjama pants and wrapping a towel around his waist. How does he find it so easy to just take his

clothes off in front of me.

Him: I like having sex with woman that are aware of what's happening. Corpses are not my type

Me: lol oh good

Him: we will have sex though. Soon. I can bet on it

I don't know why this made me blush but my cheeks were heating up like crazy. When he disappeared into the bathroom, I dialed Lwakho's number

Lwakho: morning glory over already?

Me: fuck you. Why did you let me go home with this guy

Him: Li wasn't going to do anything to you. I trust him and I couldn't exactly pull you off him when you had your tongue down his throat when I wanted us to leave

Me: Lwakho you lie

He breaks into laughter, I'm finding none of this funny because suddenly I'm on level 99 of embarrassment and just want to sneak out while the guy is in the shower

Him: ask him if you don't believe me. I did say you are a problem when you are drunk

Me: I hate you. Bye

Him: love you too

I decided to wear the pyjama pants he was wearing with a white T-shirt I found on the couch then ordered breakfast. He got out the shower as I was getting the food from the door. He looked at me with the biggest smile ever

Him: you look cute in my clothes

Me: lol thanks. I didn't know what you wanted to eat so I ordered a bit of everything. I hope its OK

Him: as long as there is meat, I'm fine.

He got dressed in front of me but I tried keeping my eyes off his body. I failed. We ate while talking about nothing relevant, I enjoyed his company, he was funny.

Me: I need to get back to res. I need to shower and sleep in my own bed

Him: you didn't get enough sleep in this huge comfy bed? I need to have a word with the manager of this hotel so he can change all the beds

Me: lol please just be a normal person for once. Please

Him: OK on a more serious note. When will I see you again if I allow you to leave me right now

The question is do I even want to see him again? I'm not ready and I know he isn't trying to be a second Lwakho to me. When he dropped me off at res, he didn't want me to go, I found it cute but I'm standing outside with oversized clothes.

People will start judging

Him: you didn't answer my question though

Me: we'll talk the next time we bump into each other. For now this is goodbye

I walked away without looking back, I knew he was still watching me because I didn't hear the sound of his door opening which would have been an indication that he got in the car.

Me: you traitor

Liyana: lol you were in safe hands. Li is harmless

Me: you and Lwakho keep saying the same thing but anything could have happened and that Smith boy keeps saying I had my tongue down Limile's throat

Her: lol well you kinda did. I don't blame you though, the guy is hot

I still don't believe them, I think he would have

told me had it actually gone down that way. I showered then just watched movies on my laptop without any interruptions since Liyana was at Shaun's. When my dad called, I was already planning the lies I was going to tell him about last night

Me: baba

Dad: Abongiwe

You know when your parents addresses you by your full name, its over. Whatever story you spin would be a waste because already you are in shit

Me: unjani baba?

Him: you know I worry when I can't reach you

Me: I'm sorry baba. I slept early and my phone was on silent.

Him: why was it on silent?

Now how am I supposed to answer that? How?

I wish I could just say I'm sorry and just move on but if I say that he will ask me why I'm sorry.

I swear this man should have been a teacher

Me: I think I pressed it by mistake and it went on silent mode. I only saw in the morning that its on silent mode

Him: hmmm. I wanted to talk to you last night. Your mother just showed up here at the house looking for you

Me: my what? I don't have a mother though

Him: Abongiwe please

Me: no baba. I don't mean any disrespect to you but my mother died when I was three months old

He paused for a few seconds then released a sigh. He must not try and convince me to forgive that woman and accept her into my life because I won't. You can't disappear for 20years then come looking for me. In your mind

who are you looking for because you lose the right to be called a mother after doing the crap that my mother did

Him: I understand. I told her where to find you. Just hear her out

I'm going to tell her to voetsek. That's the only hearing out I'll be willing to do.

Me: I'll see baba

We hung up and as much as I wanted to focus on the movie I was watching, my mind was no longer into it. It kept drifting off to my mother and her sudden interest in me. Whatever she wanted, be it a kidney or a relationship with me, she wasn't going to get it. Second year was much more intense than first year, a lot of difficult work and not enough time which made me appreciate that I was single. Sometime in March I was out having lunch with Lwakho when he said the most stupid thing ever

Lwakho: Abongs your guy just walked with a sugar mama

Me: what guy?

Him: your partner in tongue wrestling

Me: stop being stupid and unnecessary. That never happened

I turned around and Limile walked in with some woman. She looked in 40s but she was aging gracefully. When he spotted us, he came to our table. I'm still not used to how good looking this guy is

Li: I'm not leaving Durban this time around without your number. Oh and you look beautiful by the way

He is so...I don't even know because if I say cocky and arrogant it will come across as if his behavior isn't charming to me. The lady he was with kept looking in my direction. I don't know why because Limile was right in front of her

Lwakho: are you guys related?

Me: me and who?

Him: and your boyfriend's sugar mama

Me: you are disgusting and we are not related. I don't even know her

Lwakho: you look alike though. She is you in 20years time or you are her 20years ago. You get what I mean

I looked at her, our eyes met but I didn't look away because I was looking for what Lwakho was seeing and honestly I wasn't finding it. I look nothing like that woman.

Me: you are seeing things bruh.

Him: she is coming over

Me: with Li?

Him: obviously

They stood by our table which I found strange in

every aspect of the word

Li: so I came to collect the number

Me: is it yours? Ask nicely

Him: lol you are really going to make this difficult for me?

I just smiled and sipped on my milkshake.

[08/18, 15:28] Mca: *13* (short insert)

"Life never goes according to your plan"

Limile and this lady were creating a rather awkward vibe, they were just standing there, both of them looking at me.

Li: I don't want to go behind your back in order to get your number

Me: you are being rude

He frowned as if I just spoke a foreign language to him

Me: introduce the lady you are with haw

Li: oh my bad. This is Yolanda Ntabeni

Yolanda: his boss

She smiled, she had such a warm smile and her eyes were just so genuine, working hand in hand with her smile

Li: yes my boss. Boss this is Lwakho and Abongs. She is my future wife

Me: it's Abongiwe actually. Abongiwe Dube

Her smile turned into what looked like a state of shock, as if she was losing her breath, Li brought her a chair and she sat down. I've been in so many awkward situations but this one takes the cake, one minute I'm cornered for my number and the next minute Li's boss is 5 to dying. So what do we do? Do we stay until she is OK or is it safe for us to leave, its not like we are tight with this lady

Li: are you OK?

She takes another sip of her water then nods

Yolanda: it was just a minor panic attack,
nothing major

Me: well I'm glad you are feeling better. We uhm
have to get going

When she nods, Lwakho and I dashed out of
there like lightning bolts and the moment we
got to the car, we started laughing. I know its
evil of us but that was one awkward situation

Lwakho: you attract so much drama bruh

Me: lol me? How was any of that my fault?
Explain yourself

Him: lol it just is your fault

Later that day when I was chilling with Liyana,
her phone rang then two seconds later she gave
it to me. I shrugged my shoulders, my way of
asking what the hell and she shrugged hers
back.

Me: hello

Li: I'm outside

Me: oh OK that's nice

Him: lol please come outside. I'd like to talk to you

Me: that's better. Give me a minute

I hung up, gave the phone to Liyana and just chilled. These Smith boys think they can just click their fingers and girls will fall under their spells. Well not me. Once bitten, twice shy. I've learnt my lesson. Liyana kept stealing glances at me and eventually when she realized that her eye signals weren't going to cut it, she opened her mouth

Liyana: did you not say you were going to go outside?

Me: what for?

Her: to Li.

Me: I said no such thing. I'm enjoying How I Met Your Mother

She chuckled while shaking her head. 5minutes later, there was a knock on the door

Liyana: I'll get it

Me: hmm

She grabbed her phone and headed to the door, I didn't turn around to see who was knocking, I knew they wouldn't be looking for me anyway

Liyana: car keys please...thank you

When the door closed, I turned around and there he was, no smile today but the big beautiful brown eyes were staring at me intensely

Me: what are you doing here?

Li: you stood me up

Me: I didn't think you were serious

Him: is this your bed?

I shook my head, he took my hand and led me to my side of the room, he sat on the bed and made me sit on his lap

Him: why are you giving me the run around?

Me: I don't know what you are talking about

Him: I know you felt the connection between us the other day, I know you like me as much as I like you but yet you are playing hard to get. Why?

Every encounter with Limile has been fun and jokes, I have never seen him serious and now I'm sitting on his lap getting disciplined as if I'm a 5year old

Me: yes I think you are a cool guy, do I like you?
I don't know

Him: I know you do

Me: but I've already dated one Smith guy, I don't want to go down that route again

Him: I won't even ask which one of the idiots in my family was dumb enough to let you go but my surname isn't Smith, I'm not the guy you dated so can I not get punished for his stupidity. I want to be with you, I want to make you mine
I'm getting a sense of déjà vu, I don't know anything about this guy yet I'm drawn to him, I push him away and he comes fighting back 10times more. It doesn't look like I'll be able to get rid of him, judging by his drive and determination

Me: 0765611399

He smiled, I know he didn't catch any of those numbers but it's the fact that I gave it to him that makes him smile

Me: are you done disciplining me now?

Him: are you my girlfriend now?

Me: no

He got up, making me wrap my legs around him then he lowered me on to the bed, licked his bottom lip before brushing his lips against mine. My eyes were already shut, my whole body was tensing up and this guys had barely touched me. He placed a soft peck on my lips before drawing me in for a slow kiss, I don't even remember the last time I had one of these kisses. His lips were cold, soft and tasted minty

Him: hm

I giggled through the kiss before he pulled back and stared at me

Him: not bad

I laughed as I hit him and pushed him off me.

Him: she is abusive too. Are you this rough in bed as well

I blushed instantly, he is so crude, no filter whatsoever but he is different and I guess that's what makes him seem so attractive. Well apart

from the fact that he always looks magazine cover ready, this guy has no flaws on his body, it's crazy

Him: when am I going to see you again?

Me: I have no idea

Him: I'm based in Jo'burg but I travel back and forth between PE, Jo'burg and Durban

Me: so between all your travels, you won't have time for me

He smiles, I've missed that gorgeous smile of his since he came here all serious and ready to disciple the hell out of me

Him: I'll make time for you but I'll also give you enough space to miss me. You won't get it now but eventually you will

This is the second time he makes mention of me not getting something, as if there is a greater meaning behind everything he says.

Mxm trying to be profound for no reason. He was in Durban for two weeks, seeing me everyday, we spent a lot of time just talking, we haven't kissed again since that day in my room and he is leaving for PE today so I've been taken out to dinner

Li: I miss you already and I haven't left yet

Me: should I believe you?

Him: you should trust me babe. I'm not here to play with your heart, I had enough toys while growing up

Me: I'm not your girlfriend Limile

Him: whatever makes you sleep at night but I already know that my heart belongs to you and that you want me to kiss you again

Me: and will you?

He shook his head while giving me a goofy smile. I want him to do more than just kiss me,

its been way too long and I've probably formed cobwebs between my legs

Him: I only kiss my girlfriend and last time I checked, you are not my girlfriend

*

*

I'm having a crazy weekend, I don't get the chance to type

[08/18, 15:29] Mca: *14*

"Don't over think, just let it go."

Li: babe I've been with you the whole weekend, you can't possibly want to cry now that I have to leave

Me: I'm not crying, you always leave me anyway

This thing if being in a long distance situationship was just driving me crazy, I wanted him here all the time but I still don't feel ready to put my heart out there. I know he is a

great guy, amazing in fact but I still know so little about him because he is always either in Jo'burg or in PE, he never spends longer than a week in Durban

Him: Abongiwe come on. Babe I have to leave, you know this. Please don't make me feel bad about it

Me: mxm hamba Limile

I covered myself with the comforter, we were at his hotel suite, that's where we spend our time if he is around, lazing around in bed talking about nonsense. Every time i want to touch on family or past relationships, he finds a way to make that slide

Him: OK come with me then. I'll be in Jo'burg for two weeks then when I go to PE, you can come back

Me: I can't just go to Jo'burg, I have school

Him: its not like you are writing tests, one week

won't hurt. Please

My heart is doing back flips right now, I've never been out of KZN and when the opportunity presents itself, a guy has to be involved and already I'm nervous just thinking about it. What if my dad finds out I was out of the province with a guy, I'll be dead

Me: OK

He gets on the bed, pulls me by my legs to the edge of the bed, making me squill in the process then he gets between my legs and plants a kiss on my forehead

Him: I'm in love with you

Me: Limile we spoke about this

Him: and I told you I'm not him. I'm Limile not whoever it is that broke your heart. I would never intentionally hurt you

Me: he made the same promises and look

where that got me. Anyway I don't want to talk about that because we'll end up fighting as always. What time is your flight?

Him: anytime I'm ready, we are using the company jet so when I finish packing, I'll drop you off at res so you can pack and then I'll pick you up

When he dropped me off at res, Liyana was with Kwando and Lwakho. She has been hanging out with us a lot since her friend dropped out of school to be a mother. I don't even care about her, I got over them the moment this year started

Me: hey guys

Them: hey

Lwakho: you are such a stranger when Limile is around

Kwando: you are dating Li now? Yho you are gunning for the whole family

Liyana: Limile and Avery are not related

That's another thing I don't understand about Limile, he is related to Kwando and Kwandile but not to Avery but Avery, Lwakho, Shaun and Kwando have the same surname. Very confusing. I ignored Kwando and her comments, packed and when I was done, I texted Limile then chilled with them

Me: I'm not dating Limile

Liyana: okwamanje

Me: lol haw mngani

Liyana: lol vele haw

Lwakho: even if you date Li, there is nothing wrong with that. Him and Avery are not related. What Kwando is saying is like saying Liyana and Shaun are related

We laughed, the thought of that is disgusting nje. They have a kid together. When I told Li that

I'm with his whole family, he came to get me from the room, hugging Liyana and Kwando then fist bumping Lwakho

Lwakho: where are you guys off to?

Li: she is visiting me in jozi for the week

Liyana: baecation vibes. Must be nice

Me: lol tsek. Can we leave before the 21 questions come

Kwando has been quiet since Limile walked in, probably seeking attention of some sort and I wasn't about to entertain her but someone was

Li: Kwando are you OK?

Kwando: I'm fine cuz.

Li: talk to me

My friends walked me out while we left Kwando with Limile, they were making jokes about me going on a baecation during the semester and what not. They can be so annoying and crazy

these two

Liyana: what do you think they are talking about?

I shrugged my shoulders, probably family stuff or something. When I saw him coming towards us, I hugged my two Crazies and got in the car after he had opened the door for me. The ride to the airport was an awkward one, he was quiet, frowning and looked like he had a lot on his mind, only giving me one word answers so I let him be. Last thing I want is to be a nuisance to someone. We boarded the jet, still being very awkward to each other, me on my own seat with my phone and earphones while he was busy on his laptop. We kept stealing glances at each other, I was just staring at his hotness, the way that golf T-shirt was so tight around his arms. He is insanely gorgeous

Li: do you need anything?

I paused my song, then removed the earphones

from my ears

Me: hmmm

Him: do you need anything okanye uright?

The sexiness in the way he speaks that language of his. Makes me melt and instantly forget that we were sitting here in awkward silence not so long ago

Me: orange juice if ikhona.

He nodded, headed to the bar fridge and came back with the juice then sat next to me. Sighing in the process, now my heart was racing because something was clearly wrong

Him: we need to talk when we get to the flat. It just hit me that we've been doing this whole spending time with each other thing for over a month now but I still don't know you and you don't know me

Me: so that's why you are being awkward

towards me

He sighed for the second time in a very short space of time

Him: I'm sorry if my silence has made you uncomfortable. I zone out when I'm angry

Me: did I make you angry?

Last time I checked we were good before he spoke to Kwando and knowing that girl, she probably said something stupid to him about me. He shook his head then pulled me towards him and kissed my cheek. I swear I got goosebumps just from his simple touch. When we landed, a car branded Lwa squared Smith Financial Brokers was already waiting for us. The same branding was on the jet, makes you stop and wonder how rich these people really are. The ride from the airport was a short one, not awkward at all, well I was busy looking out the window to have any awkward moments,

Jo'burg had beautiful city lights.

Him: welcome to my place

His flat was super clean, everything had a metallic finish and there was a feminine touch here and there.

Me: nice place. I like it

Him: lol you should move in

Me: don't push it

Him: lol a man can dream. I'm going to make us something to eat, you can just chill in the lounge

Me: let me help

Him: don't worry babe, I've got it.

He winked at me with half a smile and I just headed to the bedroom, took a shower then wore a gown over my his pyjama pants and his T-shirt. The ones I got the night I spent with him the very first time. It was March so seasons

were changing and the weather was a bit chilly.

We ate on the couch after he had served me

Me: have you always lived here?

Him: nah, its the company apartment, the lady you met the other day lived here before I did

Me: your boss

He chuckles. I really enjoy seeing him laugh, he just seems so much more beautiful than usual

Him: yes my boss. She wasn't my boss then though but yeah she lived here.

Me: and where were you at the time

Him: varsity. I'm only 23. Turning 24

Me: you look so much more older. You are actually Ave-

I stopped myself before I realized that I was unintentionally comparing him to Avery. I don't know why I was having such a difficult time getting over a guy that clearly didn't deserve me

Him: we are actually the same age. I'm just a few months older

Me: hmmm

Him: Kwando told me what happened between you guys

Me: Limile I don't want to talk about it

Him: why didn't you tell me it was Avery. All this time I've been thinking that it's Kwandile since I know he was in Durban at some point and you guys went out together

Me: Kwando had no right to tell you. Its none of her business.

I got up from the couch and headed to the kitchen, he followed right behind me and the moment I placed the plate in the sink, he turned me around and kissed me. Slowly at first, but my hormones were having none of that, I've been shying away my horniness for way too long so I was already taking his T-shirt off, he

didn't stop me. His hands went straight to my butt, giving it a squeeze before lifting me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist. He led us to the carpet in the lounge, took off every item of clothing I had on and planted wet seductive kisses all over my body, making me squirm and quiver to his every touch. He planted a kiss on my cookie and I moaned loudly before he took his time eating me out while I pushed his head deeper between my legs

Me: oohhh Li

I felt him chuckling while my body tensed up, I didn't want to cum yet, I Wanted this to last for a while. When he inserted a finger, I couldn't hold back anymore and I just released, screaming his name loudly while trying to catch my breath then he kissed my forehead and pulled me closer to him

Him: lol so you are both a screamer and a moaner

I hit his chest painfully and he laughed while pinching my nipples

Him: I like your boobs

Me: really? They are small though

Him: still boobs babe.

He lowered his head to suck one then pecked my lips

Him: I'm going to enjoy getting to know you this week

Me: so sex?

Him: lol I won't let you use me like that. My dick is strictly reserved for my girlfriend and as you know you are not my girlfriend

My hand went to the bulge in his pants and I gently rubbed over his dick over his jeans. When his groan became louder, he held my hand

Him: you are killing me babe

Me: lol shame. I'm going to get cleaned up
I didn't bother to get dressed, I just got up from his chest and walked towards his room. I could feel his stares on my ass and I laughed to myself. I opened one of the drawers, the bottom one on the side of the headboard, I was looking for a shower cap but when my eyes landed on a photograph, curiosity got the better of me and I pulled it out. My heart nearly stopped when I saw myself, at my 3rd birthday. I was in blue jeans and a pink T-shirt, I turned it around and it was written "This is our daughter Abongiwe Dube. You are missing out on a lot. Buya Sthandwa Sam. Love Bongani Dube"

[08/18, 15:35] Mca: *15*

"Stay away from people who can't take responsibility for their actions and who make you feel bad for being angry at them when they do wrong"

I stared at the picture, I was so confused. It made no sense that this picture would be here, what connection did Limile have with my parents, more especially my mother? I stormed out, I was wrapped in a towel now and found him on the couch watching soccer highlights. I threw the picture at him

Me: what the hell is this?

He took it, turned it around and frowned in confusion

Li: I've never seen this before babe. What's going on?

Me: read what's written at the back and don't even think about lying to me.

He turned the picture around, stared at the writing for a while then got up and approached me but I raised my hand as indication that he shouldn't even think about coming near me

Me: start talking

Him: Abongiwe calm down. I don't know this picture, maybe it belongs to Yolanda or someone that lived here before she did. Andaz but it sure as hell doesn't belong to me. I've never seen it before. I swear

I sigh in defeat and threw myself on the couch, I don't want to face this particular part of my life, its not worth my time, energy or efforts. I knew my dad knew where my mother was all these years and that she didn't want me in her life but why was he sending pictures to someone that didn't want me. It just doesn't make sense, there is a lie in all of this. I might not know right know but I'll know soon enough. Limile kneeled in front of me, taking my hands into his and forcing me to look at him, I was so close to crying

Li: is this you?

He was pointing at the picture and I nodded. He looked at it then at me then smiled

Him: you were far from cute. I won't even lie to you

I laughed, I wanted to cry so badly but now I'm laughing and so is he then he got up, sat next to me and pulled me towards him

Him: so what's the story with your parents?

Me: my mom left when I was a few months old and never looked back. I was raised by my dad. 20years of my life this woman never bothered with me and suddenly she wants to meet me.

Him: and what do you want? Do you want to meet her?

I shook my head. I'm not even one bit curious about her, she could die today and I wouldn't care less that's why I don't give a rats' ass about her. She has been dead to me for 20years now. Nothing could change that

Him: do you hate her?

Me: wouldn't you hate a person that abandoned you?

He went quiet for a while, just breathing slowly but not saying anything. He is such a dark pit of mystery. Sometimes he opens up just a little then retreats back to his dark twisted place.

Me: Li

Him: hmmm

Me: are you OK?

Him: babe look there are some people that would love to be reunited with their mothers

Me: good for them. I'm not one of them

Him: hear me out Abongiwe. Hating her means you have some sort of emotion attached to her, it means you care about her and I think you owe it to yourself to meet her halfway, hear what excuse she will throw your way, then take it from there.

I refuse to believe that any part of me feels anything for that woman. I just want her to crawl under whatever rock she has been hiding in for the past 20years and leave me the hell alone

Me: do you think you can help me find her? Your family is well connected

He looks at me with half a smile. He makes such simple gestures look so freaken sexy. I'm still not used to his hotness. Makes me want to stay locked up in this flat with him just so I don't have to share him with the world

Him: lol and what do you know about my family?

Me: well that you guys are super rich and powerful

Him: the Smiths are super rich and powerful. My family is just a normal family.

Me: I'm confused.

Him: my surname is Hadebe not Smith

And the plot thickens but this is the first time he even opens up about his family so I guess its a step in the right direction, its clear that talking about some things isn't easy for him so his body is already tensing up

Me: so how come you grew up with the whole Smith entourage?

Him: my parents passed away when I was 4years old in a car accident and I was raised by my aunt, Lwandile Hadebe

Me: but the other day you were on the phone with someone and you referred to her as mama

Him: that's my aunt, I call her that and her husband daddy because that's what everyone was calling them when we were growing up. Anyway my aunt married Lwandiso Smith so she become Lwandile Smith and daddy has two brothers, uncle Mike and uncle Jay, uncle Mike

is Avery and Lwakho's dad. That's why I'm Kwandile's cousin but not Lwakho's

It all just sounds like an episode of the bold and the beautiful, such complications but all I needed to grasp was that he isn't related to Avery.

Me: I'm sorry about your parents

Him: I don't remember them, my sister does though and she was mostly affected by their passing, I wasn't.

Me: so you have a sister?

Him: lol oh I forgot that you think she is my girlfriend. Alwande Zungu

Me: wait, hold up just a minute. Thee Alwande Zungu is your sister?

Him: lol OK groupie. Come let's go shower so I can put you to bed

Me: sex?

Him: lol keep dreaming.

He kissed my forehead then lifted me up into his arms. After the shower, we got in bed, talked some more until I probably passed out. There was just something about our talk last night that makes me feel like I can trust him, like he isn't bad for me and that he genuinely cares about me. The week in Jo'burg was amazing, he would go to work, calling me every two hours just to check if I'm still ok and then come home to home cooked meals and cuddles. I really was enjoying my time with him even though we never went out because of his crazy work schedule, I didn't mind

Him: can we just try to be together? We've both enjoyed this week and you are leaving tomorrow

Me: Li I'm scared, what if you change your mind about me two months down the line? What if I screw this up? What if I don't know how to love

you right? What if-

Him: what if you stop overthinking all of this and just let me love you

I sighed, I wanted to, I really did but I was so scared, my heart can't go through another heartbreak, I'd die.

Me: I'll tell you before I leave tomorrow

Him: hmmm

He got up from the couch and walked over to the kitchen, I don't know if he was mad at me now or what but from the kitchen, he went over to the study, locked himself in there. When I was getting sleepy, I went to bed without him.

Him: wakey wakey sleeping beauty

He was whispering in my ear, making me smile in my sleep.

Him: vuka kalok babe

Me: hmmm

I slowly opened my eyes and sat up, there was a tray of breakfast on the pedestal. It was morning already

Me: hey

Him: morning babe

He kissed the tip of my nose before getting on the bed with me

Him: I made you breakfast

Me: I can see. Ngyabonga. Let me go wash my face

He didn't respond but rather smiled, he was acting weird but its still early in the day, so I won't pay much attention to that. I slipped my feet into his slippers and headed to the bathroom, I looked at myself on the mirror above the sink and there was writing on it, with lipstick mind you. I gasped loudly after I had finished reading then literally ran out the bathroom

Me: Limile what the hell?

Him: don't be mad at me

Me: I'm Not mad at you but you can't possibly expect me to say yes

Him: why not? The ring is already on your finger so why not?

I looked on my left hand and there it was, how did I not notice it before? It was beautiful but no. None of this makes sense. No one does these kind of things, you can't just go around proposing to people that you aren't in a relationship with. It just doesn't make sense

Him: let's skip the dating process and just get married

Me: why? It doesn't make sense

Him: to me it does. I want a family, I want kids and I want all of that with you. I've never been in a relationship, I'd probably fuck it up without

even realizing it and then end up losing you. I can't risk that Abongiwe, I want you in my life forever. I love you, I've never said that to anyone except for my family. You are everything I want in my life for the rest of my life. Please say yes

I walked towards him, he was already out of bed and standing in the middle of the room, I'd be crazy if I fell into this. He is trying to lock me down so I won't leave him, he fears people leaving him, probably because of the death of his parents, his sister getting married and moving to another province from him. He feels alone and now wants me to suddenly replace all the people that have left him. The perks of being a psychology student, you pick up these things from interactions with people

Me: I really like you Limile, a lot but I can't just marry you. I don't know you well enough

Him: you'll get to know me, I'm not going anywhere

Me: exactly. Let's just get to know each other, no skipping steps and then we will visit this conversation another time. I'm not going anywhere, I'm here with you.

He looked so vulnerable, like a lost little boy as he nodded, his eyes were watery. I wrapped my arms around his waist, held him tightly and after a while he responded to the hug.

Two weeks later, things between us were flowing, we weren't official yet but he was helping me find my mother. Turns out there was another woman that lived there before Yolanda did but she had moved to Cape Town and he was having trouble getting hold of her. I had just written my third semester test so I had time since my next test was in a week

Liyana: I need new clothes. Scratch that, we need new clothes

Me: you buying?

Her: babe you have a man that works, he should be buying

Me: lol he isn't my man mngani

Her: mxm you guys are annoying yaz

We pulled up at gateway and as we got out the car, Yolanda was getting out of her car with two kids, looking probably 6years old. She smiled and greeted us as we walked past and I greeted back. I stared at her for way too long, she was too young to be my mother, it makes no sense. It has to be the woman in Cape Town. After shopping for hours, I was exhausted and hungry so we grabbed lunch before heading to res. At the res reception, I was given a letter, apparently it was delivered while I was out. I opened the letter the minute I got in my room and the more I read it, the angrier I got. This explains why she reacted the way she did when she met me, the panic attack and now she writes me a stupid letter to try and justify her

actions. I read over the lame excuses until I was fed up and just crumpled up the paper and tossed it on the bin then dialed the number that was on the business card that accompanied the letter. Yolanda Ntabeni CEO

[08/18, 15:35] Mca: *16*

"I looked in the mirror and said to myself: it's time to confront the demons, babe."

It was after 4 dreadful rings that she answered the phone and the way she answered made me realize that she has had my number all along and that she was expecting my call which infuriated me even more

Yolanda: molo Abongiwe mntanam

Me: don't you dare call me that

She sighed then took a pause

Her: you must have a lot of questions

Me: no. I'm not even a bit interested in you or

your life. I wanted to tell you that I received your rubbish letter and your lame excuses don't change anything. I still hate you, i still want nothing to do with you and don't try to reach out to me because I'm not interested

I hung up before she could answer, my breath was running short, I felt like the walls were caving in on me and before I knew it it was lights out. I've never hated someone so much before, I've never hated anyone actually but gosh I hate Yolanda Ntabeni, what was my dad thinking vele yena hooking up with a Xhosa woman? He has no money so obviously she was going to leave him with a thousand problems and a broken heart. Naye uyangicasula nje for being that stupid. When my eyes opened, it took a while for me to realize that I was in hospital, Lwakho was next to me together with Liyana and Limile. I don't know when he got here but when I cleared my throat

everyone lifted their heads and looked at me, Limile rushed to my side, taking my hand into his and kissed it

Li: hey babe, you scared me

Lwakho: yeah buddy you scared all of us hey

Liyana: the doctor says you are pregnant hey. Congrats

My heart stopped for a second and my eyes widened, I stared at her with my eyes out and they just burst into laughter

Liyana: lol you should have seen yourself, fuck I should have taken a pic

Me: voetsek wena yaz. Ngizokbamba yezwa

Lwakho: Buddy it's not like you are getting laid so why are you even scared

Trust these two crazy people to talk about sex the moment I wake up, I was even feeling sorry for Li because he is such a chilled guy, he isn't

used to such craziness

Me: what's wrong with me?

Li: the doctor said you had a panic attack

Then I remember that I started feeling fuzzy after I spoke to that excuse of a human being named Yolanda, a mere thought of her was enough to land me in a pool of tears.

Li: heey babe what's wrong?

Me: I found my mother, well I guess she found me

Him: oh she told you?

I frowned as I sat up. So he knew all along and chose not to tell me. I knew it. I knew he was too good to be true

Him: I found out it was her last night and gave her 48hrs to tell you herself or I'd tell you

Me: you should have told me or at least given me a heads up

Lwakho: hold on. Li you know her mother? How

Li: should I tell them?

Me: nah I'll tell them. His boss is my mother

Lwakho: I knew it. That resemblance buddy.

Ndakxelela

Liyana: so what happens now? Are you guys going to build a relationship?

Me: hell no. I'm OK on my own. I have my dad, he has been my mother and my father all my life. Its all good

The next day I was discharged from the hospital and went back to res, I still don't know how to feel about the whole thing of suddenly having a mother but I'm going to put it at the back of my mind and focus on more important things

Me: you should really go back to Jo'burg

Li: I should but I won't until I know you will be fine

Me: it was a panic attack not cancer. Li I'm fine really.

Him: I thought I was going to lose you. I've never been this scared in my life.

Me: you worry too much. I'm fine.

He was pacing around my tiny room, making me dizzy so I pulled him on the bed just so he can sit down and stay calm

Me: I love you

He frowned, I wasn't lying because I do feel strongly about him, of course my fears are still there but I refuse to let them hold me hostage

Him: did I just hear you correctly

I nod with a smile on my face but he doesn't smile, instead he looks at me intensely as if I didn't just confess my love to him, with an added smile on top of that

Me: Limile

Him: babe

Me: I love you

Him: are you sure? Its not the medication talking?

Now he had a faint smile which made it easier for me to hit his arm. Mxm this guy though. He pulls me towards me, places a kiss on my cheek then looks at me with a smile on his face, its broader now so I take it it has registered in his head that I want this relationship with him

Him: lol you just want my dick. That's what is happening here

Me: lol what the fuck? Lol you are such an idiot

Him: I'm your idiot now. Finally

He brought his face closer to mine and we shared a slow kiss, sealing the deal. His kisses have a way of just making me feel like I'm being lifted off the ground and floating on a cloud of

happiness. A week later he made a stop in Durban before flying out to PE, we had decided that he was going to accompany me when I meet up with Yolanda. Honestly I don't even know why I'm giving her a second of my time, she doesn't deserve it. As I get ready, my phone rings. It's my dad.

Me: sawbona baba

Dad: sawbona Abongiwe. How are you?

Me: I'm well baba. How are you?

Him: I'm well too. Your mother tells me that you finally decided to meet up with her

I roll my eyes, I hate it when someone refers to that horrible woman as my mother, she is nothing to me. Maybe a surrogate that carried me for my dad but that's about it. She is just Yolanda, no relation to me

Me: she has been calling me and I'm hoping after I hear her stupid excuses, she will stop

Him: Abongiwe

Me: no baba. You care about her because you loved her or still love her, angaz but I don't love her. I never have and I never will. She basically chose this life for all of us, she chose to walk away, she chose that I must grow up without a mother, she chose to break your heart. All of this is because of her choices. She doesn't deserve anything from me

He took a pause, I know I was crossing the line, probably coming across as disrespectful but I wasn't about to start lying to my father about the way I feel about this. No way

Him: I understand mntanam. Well let me know how it goes

Me: OK baba

I hung up, tied my braids into a ponytail since I was already dressed in high waisted cropped jeans and a sky blue T-shirt with white sneakers.

When Li called to say he is outside, I grabbed my phone and walked out. I'm still not a fan of carrying handbags, its unnecessary baggage nje. I found him standing outside his car, we hugged, him lifting me up and spinning me around before placing me back on the floor and giving me a long baby kiss

Li: hey my angel

I smiled, blushed actually

Me: baby wam. Unjani?

Him: I've missed you so now that I'm seeing you I'm great.

He opened the door for me and I got in while he got in the driver's seat

Him: unjani wena babe?

Me: nervous or pissed. Angaz nam

Him: lol relax. I don't want you throwing things at my mother in law

Me: not funny

Him: lol relax babe. I'm here

He placed his hand on my thigh, giving it a soft squeeze then focused on the road the whole way to Yolanda's house, she lived in Ballito in a double storey house, it was evident that she has had a nice life while my father and I struggled so much, I felt myself getting angry all over again

Him: we are here

Me: let's leave

Him: babe ha ah

Me: I need a moment

I expected him to get out of the car and give me that moment but nah, he just chilled, threw his head back and closed his eyes

Me: Limile

Him: yes my angel

Me: phuma haw

He opened one eye, looked at me then closed it again

Him: you Zulu women are crazy, you might just run away with my car

Me: lol what? I can't even drive so why would I run away with your car? You are not making sense

Him: but you are laughing and that's all I was hoping for. You ready?

I shrugged my shoulders, I really don't know if I'm ready for this or not but its now or never

Him: I've got you OK

I nod as we both got out the car, headed to the door, he rang the door bell and the more we waited, the faster my heart beat. I don't see this turning out well. After a few minutes, The door opened and a man appeared, he took one look

at us then smiled. I didn't have any smiles packed for this visit so I just gave him a straight face

[08/18, 15:35] Mca: *17*

"Strong people rarely have an easy past"

The way Limile conversed with this man as he led us to the lounge was enough to let me know that they knew each other.

?: what would you guys like to drink

Li: juice is fine for me. Babe?

I turned to look at him, I had been looking around this house and its beyond perfect, the interior design, the future, everything about it was just on point

Me: hmmm

Li: what would you like to drink?

Me: oh juice is fine.

The man nodded and walked away, I wonder where the lady of the moment is and when she will grace us with her presence. I was trying my best to calm down, I was breathing in slowly and exhaling just to avoid another panic attack, I won't give her the satisfaction of being vulnerable in her presence. Hell no. The man brought in our drinks in a tray then sat down. He hasn't introduced himself to us, well to me because clearly he knows Limile. I took a sip of the mango juice then placed that glass back on the tray

?: oh pardon my manners, I haven't introduced myself have I?

I shake my head, he seems like a nice man yena shame. Well put together and you can see that he is rich and well educated

?: my name is Lubanzi Zikhali, Yolanda is my partner

Partner? Alright let's just be fancy with the term "Boyfriend". I want to roll my eyes so badly but I contain it.

Me: I'm Abongiwe Dube

Banzi: nice to finally meet you Abongiwe. I've heard a bit about you

I nod, I don't want to spend more time than necessary in this house so this Yolanda queen of England lady better come here, speak and let me leave

Li: won't Yolanda be joining us?

Banzi: she will but she had an emergency meeting with our son's speech therapist

Me: how many kids does she have?

That question came out before I had time to think about it, I was curious to know how many children she chose over me. Her son gets to have a speech therapists, must be nice

Banzi: we have 3 kids, two boys and a daughter. Lazola is 18, Lunathi 16 and Lukhanya is 6

Me: hmmm

I drank more of my juice, Limile was just watching me, not in a creepy way but in a worry felt way but honestly I was fine. I really didn't care much for Yolanda and her life, I don't plan on being in it anyway

Li: Laz is still in boarding school right?

Banzi: yeah he wasn't going to leave that school just because we moved this side. You know how he is with his rugby

They laugh and have more discussions about Yolanda and her kids until they all go silent when she walks in with her daughter, I looked at the teenager and it was as if I was staring at the mirror. She was a bit darker than me, probably getting that from Lubanzi but apart from that, I was looking at myself

Yolanda: hello everyone. I'm sorry for keeping you guys waiting

I hate to say this but she was looking gorgeous, effortlessly gorgeous in her skinny jeans, royal blue stilettos and black blazer

Li: no problem boss

She shared a smile moment with Limile, all this time I'm just quiet, looking at my fingers and the glass that its holding. How I wish I didn't have to have this moment without my dad. She joined her "partner" on the couch as the daughter went up the stairs

Yolanda: hello Abongiwe

I lifted my head, looked at her then diverted my eyes elsewhere

Me: hello

Banzi: I'll give you guys some privacy

Yolanda: thanks love. Limile I think you can do

the same

Me: no. Li stays

I was now looking at her, I wanted her to know that I mean it and its not up for negotiation. She nods and then silence fills the room.

Me: you wanted to see me

Yolanda: I know you probably hate me and its because you don't know what happened and how it happened. In your mind you just have this idea of me leaving you at 3 months and never looking back

I don't respond

Her: you father and I were never in love. Maybe he was in love with me but I was never in love with him

Me: then why marry him? Why have sex with him? Why have a child with him? Why complicate the lives of two other people when

you could have easily walked away

Her: how do you walk away from an arranged marriage? How do you not have sex with your husband when his aunts and mother await the bloodstained white sheet the day after the wedding? How do you avoid pregnancy when you don't even know what a contraceptive is? You and I grew up in different times mntanam, what you knew at the age of 14, I only got to know at the age of 20 and above.

Her questions definitely shut me up but I don't feel sorry for her, not at all. She can blame people for making choices for her when it came to her marriage, to the sex and getting pregnant but no one made the choice for her to leave me behind. She did that on her own. I don't care what she has to say, her marriage and nonexistent relationship with my father has nothing to do with me.

Her: I wanted to make something of my life, I

didn't want to just be someone's wife for the rest of my life. I had dreams and ambitions I needed to pursue

Li: you are just confusing her Yolanda. You are going about this the wrong way and the way I see it is that you are trying to draw sympathy from her for your selfish behavior. You are even starting to irritate me because as we sit right now, Abongiwe is under the impression that you are her mother. Get to the point

Me: what do you mean I'm under the impression that she is my mother? Is she not my mother?

He looked at Yolanda, not once did he turn his head to look at me. I was now getting even more confused and when she got up to leave the room, I was left with a million question marks hanging over my head. What the hell is going on here kanti. She returned a few minutes later with a photo album which she gave to Limile to pass to me. I slowly opened it, there

were pictures of twins. The pictures were taken a long time ago. I paged until I got to pictures of the same twins at their teenage years

Me: you are a twin?

Her: I had a twin sister, she died while giving birth to you

Me: huh?!

Her: I'm not your mother Abongiwe, your mother passed away 20years ago. She was the one that was married to your father but when she passed away, I was arranged to take her place. I was forced to raise you and I just wasn't ready so 3months into the whole marriage, I ran away. I wanted my own life, not to live in my sister's shadow. Yes I was selfish but I had to live my life

Me: wow so you decided to toy with my feelings, wrote me a sappy letter for what? Why couldn't you just tell me? Why did you and my father

have to just complicate my life? Why not tell from a young age that ekse your mom died

Her: how would we explain the pictures of us together? We did it all to protect you

Me: I don't buy this story. There is something else that both you and my father are hiding. It makes no sense, why wasn't I taken to see my mother's grave? Where is her grave? No man this doesn't make any sense. You are lying wena Yolanda. You just want to confuse me. No I don't believe you

I was now in tears, my mind floating in confusion. If this is even true, why the unnecessary lies, why hurt me by making me believe that my mother left when you could have easily told me that she died. Death is easier to accept than knowing that you were abandoned

Me: I want a DNA test done. With you and my

dad

She shifted in discomfort, I know she is lying.
So she needs to start telling the truth as in
yesterday

Her: OK if that's what you want. I'll contact my
doctor

Li: no I'll contact my doctor and have it done.

She nodded. I saw no other Reason for us to
stay at that house so we said our goodbyes and
left

Me: how old is Yolanda?

Li: late forties. Probably 48 or something. Why?

Me: ukuthi I'm just thinking. That means she
had me or rather her sister had me when she
was 28 yet she claims she wasn't ready to raise
a child. 28 is old

Li: it is. I also don't buy her story. I've already
texted my PI to look into this twin sister story

and see if it checks out. My research wasn't as in depth as that of a PI because I found that her sister is your mother but rich people with secrets choose the kind of information that can be found about them

Me: the way I see it, there is a twin sister, I mean we both saw the pictures

Him: pictures can be manipulated my angel. Yolanda is your mother, that I know for a fact but I think her and your dad have some sort of arrangement which she is probably breaking by wanting to be in your life.

I sighed. I was exhausted, physically and mentally and this day was just a drag. We got takeaways then went to Shaun's house, that's where Limile was staying for the weekend. I've made him cut this hotel business, why stay in a hotel when you have family in Durban. Mangi ran to me as I walked in

Mangi: aunty Abongs

Me: hey baby. You can't call me aunty when I'm your wife

He laughed, he really is a cute kid. So happy and fun to be around. He greeted Limile as I placed the food on the kitchen counter and went into the lounge

Me: hey mngani

Liyana: hey girl. How was it?

Me: dreadful. That woman gives me more reasons to hate her every time I see her

I told her the events of our visit to Yolanda's house and she looked a hundred times more confused than I was when I was going through it all

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *18*

"We eat and enjoy the lies when our hearts are hungry"

When I was settled in bed and with Limile taking a shower, I dialed my dad's number. Something about the way Yolanda found it so easy to fabricate her lies told me that there is more to this whole drama than meets the eye, there was something my dad wasn't telling me. He answered on the 4th ring, sounding tired and probably he was asleep on the couch

Dad: Abongiwe

Me: hello baba. Unjani?

Him: tired but I'm well. You?

Me: same here. I met up with Yolanda

Him: hmmm

Me: she said she is not my mother

He didn't respond for a while, I could hear him breathing which means he hadn't hung up. My heart was racing, the more I dig deeper into all of this, the more I question whether I need

these answers in my life or not. The curiosity is getting the better of me and in a way I'm longing to know the truth

Him: she is lying

I knew it.

Me: so she is my mother? Not her twin?

Him: your mother has never had a twin. I would have loved to speak to you in person about all this but I know exams are going to be starting soon for you so you can't come home. I loved your mother, I just wasn't enough for her, she said I lacked ambition, drive and I was settling in life. She said I didn't have dreams like she did so she doesn't feel like I am the kind of man she wants in her life so we broke up. I was living in PE at the time, working as a truck driver while she was working as a big shot in a financial brokers company. My job took me around the country and when I returned to PE after being

gone for 6 months, I ran into her. She was pregnant with you, she had no intention of telling me so had I not bumped into her that day, I would never have known that I was about to be a father. She didn't want a child and she didn't want to be tied to me forever so she was going to give you up for adoption but I begged her not to go through with it. When you were three months old, I lost my job and I had to go home back to KZN. She didn't walk out on you when you were three months old, she left you in my arms at the hospital the day you were born. That's the truth.

I was sobbing when Limile came out of the bathroom, my heart was breaking into a million pieces, I wish I had just left this whole thing alone and didn't ask any further questions because its starting to feel as if I'm breaking my own heart over and over again by seeking more answers but I'm done now. This is it for me, I'm

going to bury this whole thing and just focus on my life again. How do you just leave a new born at the hospital and then just lie about it twenty years later? I hate that woman

Him: Abongiwe at the end of the day Yolanda is still your mother, yes she made her mistakes but she is your flesh and blood. Xola mntanam

I shook my head as more tears streamed down my face, angisoze ngaxola. I hate her, I hate her so much and I hate her even more for even trying to paint my father as a bad man that forced her to marry him, that forced her to have sex with him and have me. I'm starting to think Yolanda Ntabeni doesn't know the difference between the truth and a lie

Me: I will never forgive her. She doesn't deserve me or you.

He sighed, he knew better than to argue with me when I've made up my mind. I said

goodnight to him, hung up and got off the bed. I need a long relaxing bath, this day has been nothing but a crazy nightmare

Li: yizapha babe

Me: wait

Him: ndyakcela my angel. Yiza

He was sitting on the edge of the bed with his arm stretched out. I approached him, he made me sit on his lap then gave me a gentle squeeze

Him: I hate it when you cry

Me: I'm fine

Him: you are not. You've had a crazy day, emotionally draining so I don't want you to act strong around me. I'm here for you Abongiwe. In every way you need me to be. I'm here

I nod, the lump on my throat wouldn't let me speak or say anything after that. When I was done bathing, I crawled into bed and cuddled

with my man. What a way to start our relationship, our focus has been Everywhere except on ourselves. I told him what my dad had said and that I was putting this whole thing to bed, clearly Yolanda doesn't want me, she never did and I don't care because I don't want her either

Li: so since you know you have siblings, are you at least going to try a build a relationship with them

Me: nope. I'm good Li, I won't force people into my life. I'm not desperate

Him: but they haven't done anything, you are making them pay for their mother's mistakes. Come on babe, that's not fair

Me: life isn't fair

There was just something about being on his chest after such a draining day that was bringing peace to my soul, he is it for me. I don't

think I'd ever find another guy that is as patient, loving, understanding and truly as amazing as Limile is. He is just pure perfection

Him: why aren't you sleeping?

Me: I don't know. I just can't sleep. I'm probably horny

Him: lol forget about it

Me: hayi baby come on. You are killing me here

He was enjoying this, he knows how much I want him. How much I need him but he is just dragging this out. He climbs on top of me, gently separating my legs then places a wet kiss on my neck

Me: hmmm

Him: lol you are such a sex freak

I could already feel a tingling sensation between my legs

Him: when I do make love to you, I want it to be

something that you want

Me: I do want it

His hand goes under my vest, he gives my boob a gentle squeeze then rolls my nipple between his thumb and forefinger

Him: I want it to be something you need, something that will be on your mind even the next day, you'll be thinking about it the whole day, getting yourself wet in the process

I could already feel his erection pressed hard against my cookie, his warm breath on my neck was enough to make the hairs on the back of my neck stand

Me: baby

Him: I want you to be so turned on that your whole body erupts in an orgasm the moment my dick enters you

The more he spoke, the hornier and wetter I got,

this was pure torture but fuck it it was doing the damn thing to my clit. The tingle was on some other level of amazing. He helped me out of my vest and underwear, when he took the time to admire my naked body, I couldn't help but shy away

Him: you have the sexiest body in the world. I'm going to enjoy worshipping it

My cheeks instantly heated up. Could he be anymore perfect than he already is? He massaged my stomach, and then his hands explored my wet opening. His thumb rubbed my clit causing me to gasp.

Me: Oh wow!

It seems like all he needs to do is touch me, and I quiver with pleasure! His touch was just magical, sensationally so. I grabbed a pillow and smothered myself as I screamed. Last thing I want is Shaun and Liyana hearing how

horny I am or how good I'm going to be getting it. He was taking his time with finger fucking me and I was dripping wet. I wanted him inside me

Him: You want to help me put the condom on?

With Avery I never had to do that so this was something new for me. I don't even know how you put it on but I want to

Me: Sure

I replied even though it was hard to speak. He opened the package as I tossed the pillow aside, then handed me the condom. My hands shook as I put the condom on him. He was a bit bigger than Avery, but his penis looked absolutely beautiful to me. Once it was on, he kissed me, pulling my legs around his waist. He gently entered me and I felt my cookie stretch, its been way too long

Me: aaah

He felt absolutely amazing inside me. When he was fully inside me, all it took was one thrust and I erupted into a mind blazing orgasm. I was making so many noises that I wanted to cover my face again, but he kept kissing me. I was in heaven!

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *19*

"Thank you for reminding me what butterflies feel like"

I watched him as he slept on the bed and wondered how I got so lucky. This guy is the definition of amazing, the past year has been nothing but pure bliss for us. We've been traveling together if I don't have a test coming up and now that I'm halfway through my final year I can't help but wonder what the future holds for us

Li: I can feel you staring

Me: you call it staring, I call it admiring

Him: you are such a weirdo. Why are you up so early anyway?

He pulls me closer to him and places a peck on my cheek causing me to blush instantly. He still has his eyes closed

Me: I have an assignment that I need to finish, I have to do my hair and I still have to spend some serious quality time with you since you are leaving tomorrow

Him: well we can start with the quality time right now

His hand goes to the space between my legs and he presses his thumb on my clit before sliding a finger in

Him: hmmm so wet

After a heated morning workout, a shower together and breakfast, he is now driving me to campus since I really have to finish this assignment today

Him: you'll let me know when I have to pick you up right?

Me: yes baby

I peck his lips but he pulls me in for a deeper kiss. If I had it my way, I'd rather just spend my day in bed with him getting up to no good. I love having sex now, it feels natural knowing that all of him belongs to me and I don't have to be sharing him with another person. The library is quiet and almost empty, it is the weekend after all, I find a cubicle, switch my laptop on and get to work.

Avery: I thought it was you when I saw you walking in

I didn't think I'd be running into him anytime soon, last time I saw him was in my first year, he graduated the next year and that was it. I looked at him, still the same good looking Avery, he looked a bit more matured now

Him: can I get a hug?

I got up, hugged him, he smelt so good and I think I felt a little flutter of butterflies when I pulled back

Him: you still look as beautiful as you did the last time I saw you

I smile, I don't want to blush though. I might have forgiven and gotten over him but that doesn't mean I have forgotten the hell that he put me through. The hell I thought was love

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: I was just in town to see Aphe and our son

Me: alright. How are the wedding plans coming along

He sighed then paused for a second

Him: we broke up. After the baby was born, we realized that getting married would end up hurting the both of us along the way. Been

single ever since that

Me: oh OK

I wanted to laugh but at the same time he just gave me more reasons as to why I'm happy that he broke up with me. When we were together he was on about his mother forcing him to be with Aphelele yet it was so easy for him to leave her when he was doing it for himself than it was when I had asked him to do it for me

Him: I still have your number but I can't reach you. I know you blocked me

Me: I had to. Look Avery I have a busy day ahead of me, I need to finish this

Him: alright. Well hopefully I'll still see you around. It was good to see you Abongiwe. Really good

I flashed him a smile and got back to work, I tried putting him at the back of my mind but I couldn't, I hadn't seen him in so long and

suddenly when I do, he is single and looking amazing.

Lwakho: you didn't say I should tell you when he returns

Me: haw buddy a young heads up would have been appreciated

I'm on the phone with Lwakho just to pass time as I wait for Limile to pick me up. Assignment has been done and dusted

Him: you said we must keep Avery away from our friendship. Anyway so how was seeing him? Did it spark an old flame?

Me: not really. I was just shocked to see him more than anything else. Look Li just got here, we will talk later

Him: alright shap

Limile and I spend the day watching a movie, having lunch and we end it off with shopping

then we made our way to his flat. We are both exhausted

Li: how did the assignment go?

Me: it's done. I struggled a bit but I managed to finish it

Him: that's my girl

He kisses my cheek and I just laugh. When his phone rings, I use this as an opportunity to relax myself and drift off into a nice nap but that lasts for a second

Him: the fam wants to come over for a braai

Me: baby no. I'm tired and I'm not in the mood for people

Him: you don't want to share me

He is climbing on top of me but I gently push him off. I'm tired and not in the mood for him as well. Well not in the mood for sex but I won't say no to a nice cuddle

Him: you don't want me?

Me: just hold me and tell your family to leave us alone

Him: lol I love you

He kisses my neck and I slowly drift off to sleep. I didn't want to think about seeing Avery, I didn't want him to be a factor in my life but our circles do overlap so it was bound to happen that we run into each other. So every Sunday we have lunch at Shaun's house, Liyana basically lives there now although her parents are not aware of that. When we get there, Shaun is outside with Mangi and Li joins him while I join Kwando and Liyana in the kitchen

Liyana: OK I have to tell you guys this before I explode

Me: I already know

I roll my eyes, I know she probably wants to tell me about Avery's return

Liyana: know what?

Me: that Avery is back

Li: Avery is back?

I turn around and he is at the doorway looking at us with what looks like a blank expression

Kwando: oh oh

She whispers this and leaves the kitchen. Mxm that girl has no back bone

Me: yeah.

Li: and you know this how babe?

Liyana: let me go check on Mangaliso

These bitches, leaving me here alone as if I'm the only one that's aware of Avery's presence in the city

Me: I bumped into him at the library izolo

Him: bumped into him or you had plans with him

Now his expression has gone from blank to full blown rage. I swallow spit as he walks towards me, I stay put until he is just a few centimeters away

Him: ndithetha nawe Abongiwe. Is that why you were in such a rush? You were you rushing to entertain him

Me: I didn't know he was back until I saw him izolo

Him: suxoka Abongiwe. Sundenza isbhanxa. Admit that you went to be with him yesterday. Admit it Dammit!

Shaun: bruh calm down.

Li: stay out of this Shaun. I don't tell you how to handle your woman so don't tell me how to handle mine

Shaun: I'm not telling you anything, I'm trying to handle you. Abongiwe might not be as forgiving as the previous woman that got you pissed off.

Calm down

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *20*

"Take time to get to know him"

I watched them arguing back and forth and all I could think about is what if Shaun hadn't walked in? What would Limile have done to me because the raged monster I'm watching right now isn't the same guy that stood by me when I needed it the most, it isn't the same guy that has shown me nothing but love and support over the past year or so. I don't know this guy in front of me and quite frankly I have no desire to and I don't like him

Li: shut the fuck up and stop telling me to fucken calm down, I'm calm

Shaun: so swearing is being calm now? Calm down Li bruh, you are even scaring Abongiwe

Oh wow so they do still remember that I'm in the room and fearing for my life. It was as if

hearing my name switched off the anger switch because within seconds he was looking at me with so much remorse

Li: babe

He took a step towards me and I took a step back, his face tensed up when he saw the fear in my eyes, I wasn't about to hide it

Li: Shaun can you give us a moment?

Me: no

That came out with so much fear in my voice, I was trembling and Shaun could see that I no longer felt safe in Lumile's presence

Shaun: you heard her

Li: I'm not going to hurt her. I just want us to talk

Me: Shaun please take me to the flat, Lumile is sleeping here tonight

Li: babe come on, I'm leaving tomorrow, I still

want us to spend time together

Me: no. Shaun?

Shaun looked at me then at Limile before nodding and grabbing his car keys from the counter

Shaun: masambe

I took my phone and the keys to the flat from the counter and walked out with Shaun, leaving Limile standing in the middle of the kitchen. The drive to the flat was an awkward silent one, I just kept thinking of the events that took place not so long ago. Was Limile abusive, who is this girl that they were talking about? Am I even safe in this relationship or is it my own personal suicide mission?

Shaun: can we talk for a sec?

Me: sure

He sighs as he rests his hands on either side of

the steering wheel

Him: I know you are scared but trust me when I tell you that he loves you. He really does love you and he just needs you to be patient with him. He can't help the way he is

Me: the way he is?

Him: he has a temper, a serious one and he refuses to go to anger management classes. He is in denial about the whole thing

Me: and who was the girl you guys spoke about? What happened to her?

I'm now staring at him and he is looking everywhere but at me

Me: please just tell me

He sighs and his left hand goes to his head, he scratches and scruffles his hair

Him: he had a thing with some girl, they were not dating but they were sleeping together and

this chick caught feelings and started behaving as if she is his girlfriend. One day she went to his flat without telling him, found him with another girl and she slapped him. Let's just say it took a lot of begging and a lot of money being thrown at her before she agreed not to press charges

Me: did he slap her back?

He shakes his head, at this point I can feel my mouth getting dry and the lump rising to my throat, I want the answer yet at the same time I fear what I will hear

Him: he beat her up Abongiwe. She was in a coma for 4days, broke 3ribs, dislocated her shoulder and there were few internal injuries as well

I gasped loudly as my hand covered my mouth, how could I love such a monster? Its only a matter of time before I do something he doesn't

like and I end up like that girl. Yho how would I even begin to explain all of that to my dad? Hayi I need to get out of this before I end up in a coma or worse a body bag

Me: I have to break up with him

Him: well that's your decision to make but what I can say is that I know Limile, we grew up together in the same house and I know he loves you and I know you love him too, probably just as much or even more than you loved Avery. He is just a bit insecure because of the bond you and Avery will always share. The guy was your first everything

Now I'm at a crossroad, I'm drained and all I need Right now is to be alone. I thank Shaun for the ride then get out his car and into the flat, run myself a bath and just sit in the warm water thinking about my life. Everyone dreams of a happy ending but mine seems so far away, if its not my parents not wanting me, its what Avery

put me through and now there is Limile. Limile is just a complicated mess that I don't even know where I'll start in figuring out. When the water starts getting cold, I get out, dry myself then after putting on lotion, I wear his T-shirt and get in bed with my phone. As I unlock it, I see there is an SMS from him and I open it

From: Mine

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY APART FROM TELLING YOU THAT I'M SORRY AND I LOVE YOU. I REALLY DO LOVE YOU ABONGIWE, I'D UNDERSTAND IF YOU'D WANT NOTHING TO DO WITH ME AFTER TODAY BUT I NEED YOU TO KNOW AND BELIEVE THAT I'D NEVER HURT YOU. YOU ARE MY WORLD BABE AND WITHOUT YOU I'M NOT EVEN HALF THE MAN I AM WITH YOU IN MY LIFE. I LOVE YOU

It was when the tear landed on the screen of my phone that I realized that I was crying. He sounds so vulnerable with every word I read in

that text and I wanted to respond but honestly what could I say? I can't say its OK because the way he spoke to me earlier wasn't OK. It left me scared, yes it didn't change how I feel about him but it sure as hell changed how I look at him now. After spending close to an hour in bed just thinking things over, my phone rang, it was an unknown number

Me: hello

?: hello miss, please come to the gate to collect your pizza delivery

Me: pizza delivery? But I didn't order pizza

?: a Limile Hadebe ordered and paid for this pizza. Please just come get it, I have other deliveries to make

Me: OK I'm coming

As confused as I was, I put on sweatpants, slippers then went downstairs to the gate, the man was impatiently holding the pizza box and

a small envelope. When I got back to the flat, I took one slice out, I was starving since I left Shaun's place without eating, well it's not like the food was ready yet anyway. After two slices, I decided to open the envelope, there was a card written "I'm sorry" on the outside with a sad teddy bear looking all sorts of adorable, making me smile a bit. I opened the card and read it

"You left in such a hurry that you didn't even eat so I ordered you pizza. Please at least text me just so I know you are OK. I miss you my angel and I really really am sorry about everything. I guess we will talk when I get back from Jo'burg in two weeks. Despite it all, just please don't forget that I love you with all of my heart"

Gosh what is this guy doing to me? Now after reading his letter, I can't help but miss him. I haven't heard his voice in hours but I know I need this distance from him. We both need

breathing space. After eating two more slices of pizza and drinking a cup of herbal tea, I slept. When I woke up in the middle of the night with the urge to pee, I almost peed my pants when after switching on the side lamp, I saw him sitting on the couch, his eyes red and puffy and so much hurt written all over his face

Li: I didn't mean to scare you

Me: what are you doing here?

Him: I just came to check on you, I needed to know that you were OK

I got off the bed, made my way to the bathroom, did my business then after flushing and washing my hands, I went back into the bedroom. It was only then that I noticed that his knuckles were bleeding. He saw me looking at them then he moved his eyes from my face to his hands then back to me

Him: its nothing

Me: you are bleeding

Him: I'll get it cleaned up. Did you get my text?
And my card?

Me: I did. I didn't know how to respond

He nodded as he got up from the couch

Him: I'm going to get this cleaned up. You can
go back to sleep

Is it strange that now I'm scared to sleep with
him in the house? What if he suffocates me in
my sleep?

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *21*

"Dear heart...why him?"

When he walked back into the bedroom, he
found me sitting on my legs on the bed, our
eyes met and I was the first one to look away. I

love him, he isn't perfect, I was stupid for ever thinking he is but even though he is the mess he is, reality is I love him

Li: I thought you'd be asleep by now

Me: we need to talk Li

He sighed as he started undressing, wrapped a towel around his waist then walked towards me and held out his hand

Him: come take a shower with me

I opened my eyes wider, yes I love him but not enough to take my clothes off at 3am to take a shower. Hayi he can do that on his own

Me: I'll wait for you

Him: come on, I need to feel close to you. I need you. Please babe

Suddenly I didn't see the crazy raging monster I saw earlier at Shaun's but I saw my guy, my soft spoken handsome man that I always have a

hard time saying no to. Before I knew it, we are under the shower together, there is silence in the room, just the sounds of the water crashing on our bodies. He said he wanted to be close to me yet the space between us was enough for a third person to come in and stand there

Him: there are a lot of things wrong with me Abongiwe and I should have told you but I feared you walking out on me

I looked at him, screw that he was naked and looking all sorts of sexy, I wasn't bothered by that but he looked like a lost and vulnerable child, he looked like he was in pain, emotional pain and that the walls were caving in on him. I wanted to hold him, just wrap my arms around him and be there for him but it was as if I couldn't move, the sudden fear I have towards me is what kept me glued to the ground

Him: I know I scared you and maybe had I told you before it actually happened, you wouldn't

have been as scared as you are now. I'm going to deal with it because I can't stand the way you look at me right now, I can't stand being afraid of touching you because of how you will react. I love touching you Abongiwe, your skin feels amazing, its soft and beautiful and it just makes me want to never keep my hands off you

Then he went silent again, I don't know why I'm not saying anything but the way he says the things he is saying is enough to make me believe that he doesn't need me to say anymore than what he has already said. When he feels clean enough, we get out and dry ourselves before I get in bed and he sits on the couch

Me: aren't you coming to bed?

Him: are you OK with that?

Me: are you going to kill me in my sleep?

I ask this with a smile on my face so he knows I'm just joking and trying to ease the tension. He

chuckles softly and walks towards me

Him: well I don't think if be able to kill you if you let me fuck you before we sleep

I hit his chest as he pulls me towards him, kisses my cheek then let's me rest on his chest

Him: I really love your skin

Me: lol sleep weirdo

Him: lol I'm your weirdo right?

Me: I'll tell you in the morning

I was really feeling sleepy and judging by how he was talking, he wasn't about to fall asleep anytime soon. When I woke up the next day, he wasn't next to me but there were voices coming from the lounge so I knew we weren't alone anymore. I took a quick shower then put on his sweatpants with my tank top and sleepers then made my way out the bedroom, I stopped in my tracks when I saw who was in our lounge, its

not even 10am and she is already here
crowding our space

Li: morning my angel

Me: morning baby

He kissed my cheek as I looked at this woman,
she has some nerve showing up here

Yolanda: morning Abongiwe

Me: what do you want?

She sighed, I hope she didn't expect me to ever
be nice to her, she doesn't deserve that

Li: Yolanda was just here to see me about work
stuff

Yolanda: are you guys living together now?

Me: its none of your business

Yolanda: Abongiwe I'm still your mother so
watch it

Me: funny because last time I checked my

mother died. Remember? Your twin

She bowed her head, mxm I'm over this woman and her lies and drama. Over her

Yolanda: you know what I mean. You are still in school, not even 21 awukwazi ukuhlalisana nendoda Abongiwe. How did your father even allow this

Well my father doesn't know that I'm dating, let alone shacking up with a 25year old guy. Yho he would come fetch me if he ever found out

Yolanda: he doesn't know does he?

Me: its none of your business. Stay out of my life

She takes out her phone, dials a number and before I know it, my father is on the other end of the line. The phone is now on loudspeaker.

Dad: Yolanda

Yolanda: how did you approve Abongiwe to stay

with a man? I thought you raised this child properly so what rubbish is this?

Dad: what? Ukhuluma ngani?

Yolanda looked at me, I was fuming. I want to beat her up so badly. She has no business telling me how to live my life. She is nothing to me

Yolanda: Ina thetha notatakho Abongiwe

I clicked my tongue then took the phone from her

Me: baba

Dad: what's going on? Uyakipita wena manje?

Me: no baba, I...

Him: Abongiwe I want you to come home immediately after your last paper. This Durban business is changing you.

Me: kodwa baba

Him: I will not repeat myself

With that said he hung up and I just threw the phone at Yolanda and it landed on her chest. This woman is fucking up my life honestly what rubbish stunt is this

Li: I think you should leave

Yolanda: she is still my daughter Limile. Don't forget that so stop this before you make an enemy out of me

Li: my life outside the office is none of your business. Now leave

I was already in the kitchen making breakfast, an omelet with cheese, peppers, ham, mushrooms and bacon. Can this weekend be anymore dramatic? Yho I've had enough of it

Li: babe

Me: hmmm

Him: I love you

I lifted my eyes and they landed on his, he was smiling, making me smile as well. Its the little things guys. We ate in bed because honestly, we haven't spent some alone time this weekend and the bedroom is one place I know I don't ever have to share him

Me: can I ask you something?

Him: anything baby

Me: why were your wrists bleeding?

He laughed, I don't think there was a joke hidden in that question

Him: Shaun and I got into it

Me: got into what?

Him: we fought. Nothing major

Me: what? Are you serious? Is he OK?

Him: Lol he will be fine. He hits like a girl anyway so he deserves to be a bit bruised up

He is still laughing about this and I'm still sitting here feeling shocked as ever. I'm drawing patterns on his abs, while he brushes my back, we are at peace right now. At the back of my mind I'm thinking about his anger and how much he needs to find a way to deal with it but I also feel we've touched too much on that, with him leaving in a few hours, I want to enjoy him the best way I know how. I lower my drawings to his v-lines and he starts laughing

Him: you want to take advantage of me before I leave?

I nod with a smile on my face as I climb on top him, and grind myself over his covered manhood

Him: fuck babe. I don't think I have condoms here

Me: seriously? Ai nawe

Him: I'll pull out though. I promise

Me: you better. I'm not Ready to be anyone's mother

He smiles as he gets rid of our clothes.

Him: please don't cry, I will not be bribed with your tears

We are now waiting for the cab that's going to take him to the airport, I really hate this part in our relationship, I just wish we could settle down in one place

Me: it's not bribing you. Its expression of emotions

Him: Lol oh please. I know how you are. Listen my angel, I'm going to be taking up anger management classes in Jo'burg so you are going to have to come that side more often. I won't have the time to be traveling this side

Me: anger management classes? Who managed to convince you?

Him: lol my love for you was all the convincing I needed. I really do love you and I know you are good for me so therefore I should be good for you too.

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *22*

"Stop stressing over shitty people"

After Limile left, I knew I needed to focus on my books because the exams were around the corner but I couldn't focus. I was still raging with anger over the stunt Yolanda pulled.

Suddenly she wants to play happy family, mother of the year after what she did to me.

Nxaa I will deal with her soon. I studied most of that day until I got a call for Lwakho

Me: buddy. The way I miss you

Avery: lol hey Abongiwe

I rolled my eyes, I'm going to kill Lwakholonke Smith. He is a dead guy walking

Me: hey

Him: you sound disappointed that I'm the one that called

Me: I just wasn't expecting you

Him: oh uhm I was hoping we could get a chance to talk. I know exams are coming up so I won't take up much of your time. I owe you so many explanations and so many apologies

I sigh, I've wanted to hear him apologize for the things he put me through for over two years now. I even forgive him and accepted the apology I never received just so I could move on with my life and now here he is wanting to give me everything I wanted when we broke up

Me: I'll send you my location

Him: alright. Thanks Abongiwe

Me: sho

I hung up and my heart started racing, I know

damn well that Limile wouldn't be OK with any of this but I owe it to myself to set myself free from Avery. Even if I'd try explaining it to Li, he wouldn't get it. He has never dated, he doesn't know what a broken heart feels like. When Avery arrives I open up for him and he walks in carrying a box of chocolates. We share a hug and I lead him to the lounge

Avery: you finally moved out of res

Me: yeah Liyana moved in with Shaun and Limile suggested we do the same

Him: wow so you and Li are really an item? You are really dating him?

Haibo kanti what did he expect? That I was just going to not date after he left me. Such arrogance

Me: its been a year now

Him: I want you back Abongiwe

Me: askies?

Him: look I fucked up, I should never have chosen Aphelele over you. I love you and I'm going to fight for you

Me: its too late for that Avery. I'm with Li now, I've moved on and you led me to that

Him: Li is never here, he is always traveling probably fucking girls in every city. I know Limile way more than you do, he isn't the relationship type and he fucks women up when they start acting like his girlfriend. Baby I would never lay a hand on you, I love you and I'm back this side for good now, I'm back for you

I let out a soft chuckle as I stared at him, really looked at him, this arrogance that he probably thinks is confidence, the audacity to come in here and demand me back. The moment you say "I want" that's a demand not a request

Me: you are right, Limile is hardly here, he

travels a lot but what thing I do know is that he loves just me, he doesn't make me feel like second best, he doesn't choose other people over me and I know all about his past and that he isn't the relationship type but he changed that because of me. I think our time here is up, please leave

Him: OK I'll leave but think about it. Just me and you, we used to share something beautiful Abongiwe, yes it wasn't conventional but it was beautiful. We loved each other

Me: bye Avery

He smiled as he got up, placed a soft peck on my cheek and walked out the door. Yho I can't say I saw any of this coming. My exams were starting in 2weeks so I was always on campus studying at the library and on this Saturday there was open day for the matrics and that's when I spotted Yolanda, Lubanzi and some kid. I wanted to walk away before they saw me but

Banzi spotted me and called me over

Me: hello

Banzi: hey Abongiwe how are you?

He was smiling and I smiled back, I had no reason to be rude to him, its his "partner" that I hate not him or his kids

Me: I'm OK and you?

Banzi: I'm well. Let me introduce you to someone. Lazola this is Abongiwe, Abongiwe meet Lazola. He is our son

Lazola: woaw you look exactly like mom and Lunathi

Me: Lol nice to meet you too Lazola

Lazola: oh crap, sorry. Do you go to school here?

Me: yeah Final year in psychology.

Lazola: nice. I'm doing my first year in BCom Marketing

I liked Lazola for some reason, we just clicked and as much as I was a bit hesitant in taking his number, I remembered Limile's words when he said I shouldn't make my siblings pay for their mother's mistakes. After exchanging numbers with Lazola, Lwakho picked me up from campus and we went to lunch, Liyana was going to join us later

Me: I'm mad at you

Lwakho: he was annoying me so I had to give in

Me: I don't want him in my life Lwakho, I'm happy with Li. I really am

Him: OK I'm sorry. I was wrong

Me: thank you

We ordered our meals and as they brought them Liyana walked in with Kwando. I still hate her, well she doesn't think she is high and mighty anymore but I still don't want her around me. Liyana and I shared a hug

Liyana: Abongs we have less than 6months before we get our degrees, where are we going to work? I'm so stressed

Me: lol don't you have rich parents?

Liyana: well they are not that rich, they are OK nje but I have a son that I need to be looking out for

Me: a son that has a rich dad

Everyone laughs, Liyana just likes stressing over nonsense but I am too relaxed for my liking, I should have applied somewhere by now but no, all I've been doing is staring at Limile's face

Lwakho: Liyana remember auntie Lwa's birthday dinner?

Liyana: which one? She has had a million bruh

He laughs and shakes his head

Lwakho: the one that was recorded, the one

where uncle Soso proposed to her

Liyana: oh that one, yes what about it?

Lwakho: I was watching it the other day when I was at home, in her speech she said something about them laying the foundation of great friendship for us. About how to always think of friends as family

Every time one of these Smith kids talk about this auntie Lwa person, they light up. From all I've heard she sounds like a phenomenal woman, well she raised my man so she is definitely amazing

Liyana: what's on your mind?

Lwakho: I want to moved back home, not to my parents house obviously but back to PE. We can get a house there for next year while you guys look for jobs. Its just an idea. I'm sorted on the job side

Me: must be nice

He gives me a side eye and I give him one right back. His idea sounds great on paper but I'm all my father has, if anything I want to move back home and hopefully find a job there rather than to move to another province and depend on other people. Nah bruh.

Lwakho: so what do you guys say?

Liyana and I look at each other then we both look at Kwando, I can tell we are all thinking the same thing but we need a bold person to just say it out loud

Kwando: forget it. I'm not moving back home, you know how Lwandiso is, I'd never get breathing space and with Loyiso already moving back there, it will be 10 times worse. You can miss me with this idea cuz. No way

Me: Loyiso?

Kwando: my older brother, strictest guy on the planet. He is basically Soso's deputy.

Lwakho is a bit disappointed but he understands where I'm coming from. The day after I finish my exams, I'm in a taxi heading home. I'm still dreading the first conversation I'm going to have with my dad but honestly, there is less than 6 months left in the year, he must just let me be. When I get home, I find him watching TV, I greet then go put my bags in the room then go back to the lounge

Dad: how were the exams?

Me: they were not bad. I think I did well

Him: I'm glad but I will see for myself. So what is this that your mother was telling me?

Me: baba that woman isn't my mother, she is just trying to control my life.

He sighs and I'm trying my best to avoid eye contact

Him: so what's this boy's name?

I take a pause before answering

Me: Limile Hadebe

Him: hmmm from where? What does he do? Do you love him? He better not hurt you Abongiwe, I swear I'll kill him with my bare hands

I want to laugh so badly, which question am I supposed to answer first?

Him: khuluma Abongiwe

Me: he is from PE, he is a financial advisor and I do love him baba

[08/18, 15:36] Mca: *23*

"I touch the sky when my knees hit the ground"

Dad: you say you love him Abongiwe?

Me: yebo baba I do love him

Him: what does it mean to love someone?

Because at 21 I didn't know much about love but then again I was raised at a different time

than you were

I sighed, I knew my dad was going to bring this up and I'm sure somewhere in the midst of all of this, the bible will come out and he will start preaching to me. I know he means well though, the bible has been our handbook for all the times we found ourselves lost and confused, in need for guidance

Me: I'm not saying I know all the answers when it comes to love baba

Him: I didn't say you do mntanam but the confidence in the way you boldly said you do love him makes me think you at least know what love means and if you say you know you love him because of how he makes you feel then I'd suggest you go back and dig deep into what love actually means. Love isn't just a feeling, its also a commitment. I only want the best for you Abongiwe, I'd die a thousand deaths if I was to know that some boy is playing

with your heart.

That's my dad for you, not the most educated man on the planet, not a saint but the most loving and most protective man I know. I know there isn't a man on this planet that can claim he loves me more than my dad does, that would be a lie. I didn't have the answer he wanted right now so I just said I still need to understand what my love means before I can answer. I played music from my phone while I prepared our supper, my spirits were suddenly high but my soul was hungry, I don't even remember the last time I opened my bible or let alone went to church. After dinner, I washed dishes then got in bed with my phone and my bible. The thing about the bible is that you can't just think you will read it from start to finish and be all holy holy after that, you are always drawn to reading about whatever you need guidance on at that present moment and I was lost. I was paging

through it like crazy, looking for something that I don't even know but that I needed to find.

There was a soft knock on the door before it opened slowly

Dad: goodnight Abongiwe

Me: goodnight baba

I was still paging so I didn't look up.

Him: lol try going to first Corinthians chapter 13 verse 4-8

Me: why? What's in there?

Him: lol everything you are looking for right now. I have work tomorrow so goodnight

He closed my door as I paged to Corinthians and as I was about to get to chapter 13, my phone rings. I smile when I see who it is

Me: hey lover

Li: lol I'm lover now? I like. How are you?

Me: confused as hell. Wena?

Him: what's got you confused? I'm amazing, just had a great kick boxing workout.

I find chapter 13 verse 4 and start reading it loud to Li

Me: Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud.

Him: oohk what's going on?

Me: I'm reading my bible. Dad and I were talking about you and when he asked me if I love you, I was so quick to answer

Him: and that's a bad thing?

Me: I don't know. I mean I do love you based on how you make me feel but he also said love is a commitment

He went silent for a while, I know he must be confused, I mean I'm confused as well right now

Him: OK let's use the bible verses that you are reading right now as a checklist

Me: how so?

Him: you said love is patient right?

Me: yeah

Him: and would you say I've been patient with you?

I thought about the times before we started dating, how he waited for me to be ready, he didn't give me ultimatums or pressure me to get into a relationship with him, he waited.

Me: yes

Him: and you didn't walk away when you found out about my anger issues, you are being patient and waiting for me to work through them while you stand by my side

I smiled, he is making this easier to understand for me by applying the verses to our

experiences. Arg why didn't I think of that

Him: what was the other one?

I look at my bible again

Me: love is kind

Him: what does being kind mean to you?

Me: it means being nice to other people, not hurting them either emotionally or physically and just being there for them

Him: OK do you think I'm kind to you?

I chuckle, of course he is kind to me. He is amazing

Me: yes you are. You treat me like a queen, you value me and you don't hurt me. I won't count the anger episode from the other day, its long forgotten

He laughs

Him: gosh I love you. OK you are kind to me too.

You don't do or say hurtful things to me and I guess you value my feelings in the things you do. Next one

Me: it does not envy

I laugh after reading that. Why would you envy the person you are in a relationship with?

Makes no sense

Him: lol I wonder why you are laughing

Me: because this one is unnecessary. People in relationships wouldn't envy each other

Him: you'd be surprised. You find in some relationships the woman earns more money than the man and that would create envy between them

Me: hmmm would you be envious if I earned more money than you?

Him: lol that would never happen

Me: but let's say hypothetically speaking it

happened

Him: I would be happy for you that you are doing well at work but I don't care how much money you make, that better not come between my duties as your man

I roll my eyes but don't say anything further than that. I want to be able to pay for a date every now and then. I can't just sponge off him forever.

Me: it doesn't boast. Well you definitely are the most humble guy I know so really this doesn't touch on you

Him: lol we'll see if you'll still be saying that when I drive my red Ferrari

Me: lol with me in the passenger seat I hope

Him: hell no. You'll be next to me in your white Lamborghini

We share a laugh, this guy was definitely made

for me. He just gets me and has a way of keeping me smiling at all times

Me: Lol awwwu baby mahn

Him: you know this, you are my queen

He makes kissing sounds and I laugh even more

Me: it is not proud

Him: so I'm not allowed to be proud of my girlfriend ngok?

Me: lol I doubt that's what it means. It probably means that in love one shouldn't be ruled by pride. Mele uzehlise for umuntu wakho

Him: oh blonde moment. I'm a proud guy, I hate apologizing but for you Sthandwa Sam, I become a different person when I feel like something is threatening to tear us apart. I will apologize and beg if it will mean we will be fine at the end of the day. Losing you is my biggest

fear

Me: well luckily for you I'm not going anywhere. So let's say when I'm working and I decide to spoil you and take you out on a date, will you agree?

Him: yes but I'll pay. I take care of you not the other way around

Me: but is that not having pride?

Him: no. Its being a man

Ai I give up. I know I won't win this one so

Its just safe for me to let it go

Me: verse 5 says It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs.

Him: this one is a tough one, especially for me

Me: why is that?

Him: because I've never dated, never had to

care about another person that isn't family, its always been about me and you already know that I'm easily angered

Me: but you care about me right?

Him: more than you know

Me: and you are working on your anger issues angithi?

Him: yes I am. This is why I said you are good for me, you just see all my negatives in a positive way

Me: lol because you are changing your negatives into positives

Him: all because of you. I'm doing it for myself so I can be a better man but its all inspired and motivated by you.

I really wish we could have been having this conversation in person, I'd be kissing him right now and he'd have his arms around me

Me: I love you. Ok now for the most difficult one. It does not keep record of wrong doings

Him: its not difficult that thing. Look at it this way, if I do something wrong to you and I acknowledge that I wronged you, ndcele uxolo, sithethe about it and decide to bury it then why would we bring it up again?

Me: when you do something similar to that thing again

Him: then it wouldn't be a mistake worth apologizing for, it would be a choice that I make excuses for. Its only a mistake the first time.

Me: hmmm OK I hear you. I guess same applies to me?

Him: lol ewe tchin, we are in this together

Me: OK OK fine. Verse 6 says Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth.

Him: OK let's skip this one, I don't understand it

Me: neither do I. I'll just ask my dad about it tomorrow or something. Let's move on,7 says It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

Him: I like this one. Seven is my favorite number anyway

I laugh, I already know what he is going to say because he thrives himself in protecting me and taking care of me

Him: do you trust me?

I pause as I remember everything Avery told me the other day of which I never brought to Limile's attention mind you

Him: babe

Me: I do trust you

Him: in which aspect?

Me: what do you mean?

Him: do you trust that I will always love you? Do

you trust that I'd never break your heart? Do you trust that I'd never lay a hand on you? Do you trust in my love for you and my loyalty towards this relationship?

I sigh, he is getting deep and serious now.

Jokes are over

Me: I trust you baby. In every aspect. I'll always believe you, only you will know that you are lying but I'd never doubt you

He let's out a sigh, I guess he was holding his breath anticipating my response

Him: I trust you too. I don't trust your ex though but I trust you. I'd never give up on us, I'm prepared to go to war just to make you happy and to make our relationship work. I'll always have hope in us for as long as my heart beats for you and yours for me

I laugh, blush and smile all at once

Me: lol this conversation is starting to sound

like wedding vows yaz

He chuckles

Him: lol don't say that because you refused to marry me

Me: haibo baby, it was way too soon. I had to protect my heart kancane

Him: OK point taken. Now I get to protect and take care of you, just don't try to limit me. I'm going to love you hard, spoil you rotten and treat you like a queen. I'm going to worship your body, give you that after sex glow every single day. Just stick with me

Gosh this guy bafethu, I can't right now. There is a way a guy speaks when he is smooth talking you and then there is a way he sounds when he speaks from the heart

Me: yho but baby you going to get me all emotional now and get my pillow wet

Him: lol and you only like getting your panties wet wena babe

I burst into laughter, he is such an idiot lona

Me: lol you are so stupid yaz. OK last one, verse 8 Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *24*

"For every ending there is always a new beginning"

Li: I can't believe your dad really let you come all the way here these holidays

Me: well I did pass my degree with a distinction and I've secured jobs with two companies. He is way too proud of me right now to say no to anything I want

He had just picked me up from the airport in PE,

I was going to meet his whole family and spend time with them for a week. Nervous doesn't even begin to describe how I feel right now. He is from a huge family and for me its always been my dad and I so I'm not used to being around a lot of people but luckily I've already met Shaun and Kwandile

Him: relax, they will love you. Mama already loves you even though she hasn't met you

Me: I'm sure she won't love me after she finds out that I dated your cousin

Him: he isn't my cousin and it doesn't matter who you dated before me

He drives into this huge mansion, I'm sure you can fit 5 houses the size of my dad's house in this one house. Its that big

Him: you ready?

I nod and fake a smile, I'm definitely not ready. Meeting families is a big deal, I just hope they

like me. He gets out to come open my door then takes my hand as we walk towards the door. He opens it and I swear its as if there is a party being hosted, there are kids running in and out the house, adults in the kitchen and the lounge. So many people, I'm already feeling overwhelmed. A gorgeous woman comes towards, she doesn't even have make up on, she is in jeans and a T-shirt with slippers on but fuck it she looks more gorgeous than most of us on our good days. She smiles warmly at us
??: oh wow look who is here. Hey baby

She gives Limile a hug and he just smiles warmly. He looks so cute when he is babied

Li: mama this is her. Abongiwe meet my aunt but she is more of a mother to me

I smile as his aunt opens her arms for me and pulls me in for a hug, she even smells good ai ngeke guys. This woman is perfection

Lwa: its nice to finally meet you Abongiwe. I've heard so much about you

Me: good things only I hope

She is still smiling, she has such a warm and blissful aura about her

Her: only good things. Come let me show you where to settle in

Me: oh my bags are still in the car

Her: Sbani! Jaden!

Two boys run into the lounge, a colored boy and a black boy

Them: auntie

Lwa: take the keys from Li and get the bags from the car then bring them to the top floor, the first guest room. Tell Langa to help you

Them: OK

I follow Lwa to the elevator, she pushes the

button and we get in. Yep this house has an elevator, honestly I want to live here. Its gorgeous

Lwa: I had to get this elevator installed, I'm not as young as I used to be and those stairs are exhausting

Me: lol but you don't look a day over thirty

Her: lol I'm actually 49 hey

Wow some people just age gracefully. When we get to the guest bedroom I'm amazed, its so spacious, there is a couch and the en suite bathroom is the size of my bedroom at home. I'm trying my best not to go crazy at all this

Lwa: you can freshen up in there, the boys will bring your bags. Are you hungry?

Me: just a bit

Her: we've already had lunch but I'll ask Sino to prepare something for you. Well Abongiwe feel

at home, we might get overwhelming because we are such a large family but we are harmless and loving

I smile as she walks out leaving me to admire the gorgeous room I'll be sleeping in for the next couple of days. A few minutes later there is a knock at the door and Jaden walks in with Sbani and some other kid

Me: hey guys

Jay: hey auntie said we should bring your bags

Me: oh thank you

?: I'm Langa, I know you from my sister's laptop

Me: Liyana?

He nods then they leave a few minutes later. After taking a bath I chill in the room with my earphones plugged in, I'm not tired per se but I'm still a bit shy around this family. Bae walks

in with a tray, places it on the pedestal then climbs on the bed, kisses my forehead causing me to smile

Li: kutheni uzivalele nje

Me: I don't know, this bed is too comfortable for me to leave it

He laughs. I sit up, pause the song that was playing before taking the earphones out

Him: I brought you food

Me: you are going to eat with me right?

It was going to be at dinner that I'll get formally meet everyone, we were all seated at the table and my eyes counted 11 people, myself included

Lwa: OK guys before we start eating I want to introduce someone

Soso: or Limile could introduce her since its his guest

Lwa gives him an unimpressed look and I want to laugh, Soso is so playful but the grey hair on his head says he is grown but he also looks in his 30s

Lwa: his guest in whose house? Smith don't start with me

Soso: lol OK I'm quiet

Lwa: thank you. As I was saying, guys this is Abongiwe, Limile's girlfriend. Abongiwe this is our family, this is my husband Lwandiso, you've already met his talkative ass

We all laugh, I love this woman though.

Lwa: those two over there are my oldest sons, Loyiso and Qhawe, next to them is Kwando and Kwandile

I smile at Kwandile and he smiles back, I'm not even going to look in Kwando's direction

Lwa: that's Mihle, he is visiting us for the

holidays and that's Langa, Sbani, Lisa and Jaden our niece and nephews

After the intros we had the dinner over small talk, luckily they didn't ask me a lot of questions because I'm quite shy around strangers. After dinner Lwa and Soso went up to their room leaving us still chilling in the dining area

Loy: so Abongiwe where are you from and how did you meet this idiot cousin of ours

I laugh and Limile shows him the middle finger

Q: bruh you know we thought you were gay right?

Li: dawg everyone thought you were gay as well at some point. At least I was getting laid. Wena?

Now it was Qhawe that gave Li the middle finger and I was just watching them laughing to myself. Guys will always be idiots

Kwandi: so how did you guys meet because last time I checked you were into Avery

Loy: woaw what? You dated Avery?

Li: doesn't matter who she dated. She is with me now, she loves me and her exes don't matter

I was already wishing the ground could open up and just swallow me but Li came to my rescue

Loy: OK fine point taken so Abongiwe?

Me: I'm from Esikhawini but I met him in Durban and in Empangeni

Q: and you love this idiot?

I chuckled. He is my idiot and they must leave him alone now

Li: yes she loves me haw

Kwandi: lol dawg we asked her not you. Relax

Me: lol I do love him. A lot actually

He looked at me with a smile on his face. He is such perfection at times. When it got late, he

asked me to spend a bit of time with him in his room before I go off to bed and who was I to refuse a chance to cuddle with my bae

Li: I've been thinking

Me: oh no

Him: lol would you relax? I don't want the whole long distance thing anymore. I love you and I want to wake up next to you everyday

Me: I want that as well baby but is it even possible right now?

Him: only if you move to Jo'burg. I know I'm asking for a lot from you especially with your dad being on his own and stuff but I really want us to work

Me: and what about my job Limile?

Him: we will figure it out. I want to marry you but I also know that you are not ready for any of that

I sighed and he held me tighter

Him: I'm not saying it's a bad thing. I understand where your concerns are coming from but can you at least think about the moving part

Me: OK I'll think about it

Him: that's all I want nanazi. I love you

Me: I love you too. Let me go sleep

Him: sleep here with me, you'll sneak back into your room in the early hours

I gave him that "hell no" look and he laughed. Imagine nje first night visiting and I'm already having sex in the house. Hell no. He let me go. The next day I was woken up by a knock on the door, I went to open and there stood Lisa and a child. A very cute dark baby with a huge afro. She was adorable

Me: hey Lisa

Lisa: morning sis Abongiwe. Auntie Lwa said I

should come check if you are up

Me: well I'm up now but I'm going to bath before coming down

Her: can we come in?

I moved out the way and let them walk in, they sat on the couch while I made the bed

Me: who is that?

Lisa: Lwandle. Her mom just dropped her and Luvo off

Me: alright

Lisa: I hope you are nice like sis Liyana and not mean like Kwando

I laugh, guess Kwando is not liked by even her own family

Me: I'm definitely nice like Liyana. I promise you

I bathed, wore boyfriend jeans, a loose top and tied my twist into a bun. When we got

downstairs, Lwa was in the lounge with Kwando and Liyana

Liyana: mngani I can't believe you didn't tell me you were coming here

Lwa: that's because she wasn't visiting you but visiting me. Morning Abongiwe

I smiled

Me: morning ma. Hey mngani. Hey Kwando

Kwando: I'm going to check on something somewhere

She got up leaving us and honestly nobody cared

Lwa: so how was your first night?

Me: amazing. I slept like a baby

Lwa: so you and Limile didn't sneak around in the middle of the night?

Me: chabo we didn't

Liyana: yho auntie Lwa

Lwa: what? Soso and I sneak around in our parents houses all the time. Its sexy and exciting and I know you and Shaun do it as well so don't auntie Lwa me

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *25*

"Ohana means family. Family means nobody gets left behind or forgotten"

Have I mentioned how much I love Limile's aunt?
Yho if I could mould and sculpture my mother, I'd just make her exactly like this woman. She is so warm and fuzzy, loving, funny and just the coolest. Her and her husband are relationship goals I tell you

Lwa: so what's the deal with you and Kwando? I sensed a vibe

We are now in the kitchen, Liyana, Lisa and I are helping her make lunch and the conversation is just flowing

Me: well she has never liked me, from day one actually

Lwa: she probably felt threatened, my daughter is very territorial

Liyana: she must learn to share though auntie Lwa, she never wanted res and my parents were not going to let me stay anywhere else

Lwa: I know baby. Kwando is just misunderstood. I don't get how we just got it so wrong with our daughters

Me: I guess so. I'll try talking to her, get a clean slate

Lwa wrapped an arm around my shoulder and pulled me closer for a snuggle. This woman though, wenza one. Before we were done with preparing lunch, the boys came down and it was like they were in sync because uncle Soso went to auntie Lwa, Shaun went to Liyana and Limile came to me. Our cheeks were kissed and

we just giggled

Soso: the boys and I are going out

Lwa: out where and why?

Loy: yho Mrs Smith can't men just go out nje
and have fun without your 101 questions

Lwa threw a tomato at him and he just laughed,
Loyiso is so playful, you'd swear he is a
teenager or something

Lwa: I'll end your life wena Loyiso. I'm not your
friend

Loy: lol I still love you mommy

He went to wrap his arm around her then kissed
her cheek, Lwa couldn't help but smile

Soso: anyway baby we are going to the rugby
club then Jason and Aphiwe's house

Lwa: OK you can only leave after lunch, we are
not slaving away here just for the fun of it

Q: we are leaving the kids though. OSbani and them

Lwa: fine Enzo is fetching them and taking them to the beach anyway. You should fetch the trios, Lwandle, Luvo and Oya need someone to play with

Q: OK I'll call Sihle and tell her

When we were done with lunch, we served the guys then Liyana and I decided to eat in the kitchen by the high chairs, the dinning area was just too loud

Liyana: so how are you finding your in laws? Or rather is should say our in laws

Me: lol they are OK. I love auntie Lwa. She is so cool

Liyana: yeah she is pretty amazing. I mean I wouldn't have survived the scandal yam noShaun if it wasn't for her. And you and Li? NiRight?

I smiled to myself and the thought of that sexy man of mine. I don't remember the last time I was this happy because of someone else. Its such an amazing feeling, something I never felt in my first relationship. I thought that was love but the way Limile loves me shows that what I've had before wasn't love

Me: we are great, I'm so happy mngani

She smiles

Her: I'm happy for you guys. You both deserve it so much its crazy. Anyway I know my mom is coming here later which means auntie Lolz, auntie Pali and Auntie Aphiwe are also coming. We need to make sure we are not here when all of that happens. Those women will ask you a million inappropriate questions and will totally embarrass you. Trust me I know

Me: lol they can't be that bad

Her: mngani trust me on this one

We finish our lunch just as the boys are getting ready to leave, Li comes to me, chases Liyana away then sits where she was seated

Li: are you OK my angel?

I nod with a smile on my face, I wish we were alone so I could just kiss the living day lights out of him. His lips always look so tempting and because he is buff, his hugs always do the damn thing.

Him: are you going to be OK or should I ditch the guys?

Me: no go with your guys. Liyana and I are going to go shopping anyway so I'll be OK

Him: really? OK that's cool then

He reached for his wallet, took out his bank card and gave it to me, I looked at him all confused. Usually I go shopping with him and he pays for everything so this is a first

Me: are you sure?

Him: yes I'm sure. Your minimum is R5000

Me: what? Limile no

Him: Limile yes. There is no limit. Well I don't think there is a limit on that card but should you run into any trouble, call me and I'll sort it out

He was now getting up because Loyiso was on his case, I on the other hand was still stick on the minimum being R5000 what life is this. He kissed my cheek then pecked my lips

Him: I love you my angel

Me: I love you too

Him: have fun

Me: you too love

They left and I must admit the house was a lot quieter without them, for 6 guys they really make a lot of noise. We cleaned up in the kitchen and dining area with the help of auntie

Sno. Apparently she is younger than auntie Lwa but she definitely looks older but she is also chilled and laid back

Lisa: are you guys going to leave?

Liyana: yes baby. Why?

Lisa: I like chilling with sis Abongiwe

Aaah man but this girl is the one though and I think her and I vibe so well because just like me, she is the only child and she stays with her dad in Cape Town but her mom didn't abandon her like mine did, her parents broke up nje

Me: we will chill together when we get back. We will watch any movie you want

Lisa: and I can sleep in your bed?

Her face lit up like a Christmas tree when I nodded. After we got ready, Liyana and I made our way downstairs to find auntie Lwa with her friends, same friends we were trying to escape

?: hold on there, come here the both of you

Liyana: that's my mom

She whispered in my ear and I immediately saw the resemblance

Lwa: where are you guys off to?

Liyana: the mall. I need a few things for Mangi

?: you are beautiful

Another lady was talking to me, I don't know these people, I just know Lwa and Liyana's mom so imagine my anxiety at this moment

Me: thank you

Lwa: this is Abongiwe. Limile's girlfriend

?: Li has a girlfriend

?: a gorgeous girlfriend at that.

Lwa: you bitches have no filter and no manners, Abongiwe this is Noma, Liyana's mom. That's Lolo

Lolo: she is no one's mom thankfully

Liyana and I laughed, auntie Lwa has some
insanely crazy friends

Lwa: lol she just drinks and fucks around

Lolo: there are way too many dicks in the world
for me to settle for one

Noma: lol what the hell are you teaching these
girls

Lolo: calm down sulky Suzie. I'm just joking

Lwa: anyway that's Aphiwe, Jayden's mom and
that's Pali, Avery and Lwakho's mom

I think my heart stopped there for a second,
suddenly I was feeling very uncomfortable

Me: nice to meet you all

Pali: hmmm well let's hope you don't break
Limile's heart like you broke my son's heart

Say what now? Haibo when did I break Avery's

heart when he is the one that treated me like trash?

Liyana: OK that's our cue to leave. Bye

Aphiwe: wait hold on just a minute

Lwa: hayi AP leave the girls alone. They have to go

Lolo: but like we want to know

Lwa: well you won't know. Let it go

They are drinking wine and having chicken wings, I want this life guys, where you just meet up as rich wives and just drink in the middle of the day. The way Lwa just defended me made me just love her so much more. When we got to the mall, I wasn't in the mood for anything anymore, I just wanted to go home. I hated Avery, how could he just spin this around on me like this? As if I'm the one that was in the wrong. I clicked my tongue in frustration

Liyana: and now?

Me: arg nothing mngani

Her: I'm going to call Li then

Me: Lol you are a shitty friend yaz. Gosh why am I even friends with you

Her: because you love me

That's no lie, I love her like my sister, she is basically the sister I never had.

Me: its this thing kaAvery and his mom mngani

Her: mxm don't let it get to you. Avery is a dick, always has been, always will be. Don't take him or his mom to heart. Auntie Pali thinks Avery is the perfect son and he pretends to be just that as a way to seek her approval. They lie to each other so much that they start believing their lies.

I sighed as we walked into truworths, we were now shopping for Mangi since I didn't want to do anything with the card I was given

Liyana: let's go get our nails done

Me: I've never had fake nails

Her: well come and then we can get you a nice weave, maybe some lingerie you know. Phela Li is flames and you have to keep your socks pulled up

Me: arg whatever. My man loves me

Her: of course he does but doesn't mean you have to relax. How do you think I've kept Shaun for the past 3years? I know how to bounce on that dick girl

Lmao gosh Liyana though, yho this girl will have you laughing like a ratched bitch in a mall full of white people I tell you. We did everything she had mentioned, I got a 20" Peruvian weave, it feels so weird on my head

Liyana: your first weave and its a Peruvian, heehh you've made it girl. Do you want lashes too?

Me: hell no. I'm drawing the line there

I can just imagine myself blinking endlessly, the thought is traumatic nje on its own. I also got matte lavender coffin nails. I made sure they were not too long, can't go big on your first time and before we even went shopping for clothes, I was already feeling bad for going crazy with Li's money

Liyana: but babe you need an outfit

Me: for what? I have enough clothes

Her: I'm giving you a make over here, new clothes are a must, or should I call Li and tell him you don't want to spend his money?

Me: lol you are an idiot. I just don't want him thinking I'm with him for the money.

Her: the guy knows you love him so relax. They like it when we spend their money, ask auntie Lwa, she will tell you

We shopped and boy did we shop, Liyana went wild with bae's card, honestly I thought he was going to call and complain

Me: I should at least get him something

Her: lol you are trying to ease your guilt. Get him cologne. It will just say you acknowledge how nice he always smells

When we got back to the Smith house I was exhausted, it was just after 6 and the guys weren't back yet. I was missing my man manje haw, they've been gone the whole day. Auntie Lwa was still with her friends so we just greeted and went upstairs, Lisa came running to me

Me: how was the beach?

Lisa: so much fun. Auntie Sino and auntie Nokwe were with us to watch the trios and Lwandle, Luvo and Oya

Me: I'm glad you had fun baby. Look what I got you

I pulled out a jacket from one of the shopping bags and she went crazy

Lisa: thank you thank you sis Abongiwe. Its beautiful. I love it

She hugged me, I was happy that she was happy. She hangs around boys the whole day because she is the only girl in her Age group in the house.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *26*

"Don't be sorry. I trusted you, my fault not yours."

It was actually two days before I left PE that I felt the presence of the whole Smith family, I'm talking aunts, uncles, cousins, the whole lot. Wow they are a huge family

Li: we can always just sneak away if it all gets too much for you, they won't even notice

He had his arm snaked around my waist as we

stood in the yard watching the kids play in the pool. Despite how overwhelming it all was, I was actually enjoying it. I've never been surrounded by a family environment so I was going to ride this moment out for as long as I can

Me: I'm OK babe. I'm actually enjoying it

Him: are you sure?

I nod then he places a soft peck on my neck. Is it such a bad thing that I'm suddenly craving his touch all over my body? We haven't done the nasty since I arrived here, I'm still trying to respect his aunts house, I can't be that girl shame. No ways

Me: I'm sure my love. I think I'm actually going to miss this chaos yakini

He pulled me to face him, pecked my lips then smiled to himself. He is such a beautiful person, inside and out, he has so many layers but

slowly I'm peeling them away and he lets me. Just the other day we were having a late lunch before watching a movie when he opened up about the affect losing his dad had on him, to grow up looking like someone, to be reminded that every action that you do, your personality and basically everything about you is exactly like that of a man that left you when you were a child was just a lot to take in for him because akamazi ubabwakhe.

Him: I'm going to miss you so much when you go back home

Me: really?

He smiled

Him: yes. I already miss sleeping next to you, stealing glances of this sexy body of yours while you are asleep

Now it was I that smiled, probably because of the way he was licking his lips and checking me

out

Me: I miss waking up with your head between my legs

He pulled me closer and I felt his hard on against me and I burst into laughter. Ai this one though

Him: you are definitely sleeping with me tonight. I don't care what anyone says, I want to sleep with my dick buried in that wet tight pussy of yours

I felt myself tingle at the way he said that. I think even I'm turning into a sex freak manje all because of him

Avery: this looks cosy

My mood changed in a second. Ever since that encounter with his mom, he is at the top of my least favorite people in the world right now

Li: what's your point?

Avery: relax cuz, I was just observing haw. No need to be hostile

Li: Avery bruh ufuna nton?

Avery: nothing. I was just passing by, thought I should greet and that's what I'm doing. Molo Abongiwe

I rolled my eyes and it helped that I spotted Lwakho from a distance standing with Hailey, Liyana and Kwando so I excused myself from what I know will end badly and approached them

Liyana: and then? Is Avery crazy?

Lwakho: he is an idiot that's going to get himself beaten up, you will see. He has been planning this for days now

I frowned in confusion

Me: planning what?

Lwakho: he wants to prove to you that Li is

violent so he can win you back

Kwando: arg man that's so childish

Me: for once I agree with you

The family braai was really going well, you could feel the love and warmth in the air and everyone was having a good time, even Kwando and I were having a decent conversation without her storming off or me wanting to shove my foot down her throat. When it started getting dark, the kids went into the house and we joined the parents closer to the pool, I couldn't spot Li anywhere and I was already missing him

Lwa: you are going to break your neck

Abongiwe

Everyone laugh, myself included. I was probably looking like a fool, busy looking around everywhere but I want uBae wam

AP: you know Abongiwe and Limile remind me of Mike and Pali

Mike: us? Why?

Pali: such insults better come with good reason

Ouch! OK mama Avery.

AP: I don't know how to explain it but they have that dark and mysterious love connection

Lwa: oh I see it now. Li is the dark and mysterious part of the equation

Noma: and Abongiwe is the light to his darkness. I see it as well

I wanted to curl up and hide away because now everyone was just looking at me and all I was doing was just smiling endlessly

Me: thanks. Excuse me

I got up, Qhawe told me that Li is probably in his room and that's where I headed, I knocked a few times then opened the door to find him on his back on the bed, glass on the floor and the dresser mirror shattered. At first I was scared

to even go near him but I trust him, I know he wouldn't hurt me

Me: Limile

Cwaka. No response which made me panic a bit as I walked closer to his bed, the blood from the wounds on his fists was dripping on to the white furry carpet

Me: Limile

Li: please don't come any closer

Me: baby what happened?

Him: Abongiwe please just stay where you are.
Please

Any normal person would have turned around and walked out or at least stop where they were but not me, I'm as stubborn as they come and this was my man and as much as he won't admit it right now, he needed me. I climbed on the bed next to him, mirroring his position but

kept my eyes open since his were shut. We laid like that for over an hour, just sitting in silence and staring at the ceiling, my heart was racing because I didn't know what was going to happen next

Li: you are too stubborn for you own good

Me: I love you too much for my own good then because I'm not laying here for so long, staring at nothing because I'm stubborn. I'm here because ngiyakthanda

Him: hmmm

He sat up and I did the same, he looked at me, smiled faintly then took my hand making me stand and directed me to come stand between his legs. He pulled me in for a hug, and I wrapped my arms around his neck while his were on my waist then I sat on his lap

Him: if I went away for a long time, would you still love me and wait for me

Me: huh? Went away where?

Him: would you wait for me?

I frowned my eyebrows and my heartbeat increased.

Me: baby you are not making sense. Uyaphi?

His eyes kept averting from my face to his bleeding hand to his bathroom door, when I turned around, I think my heart stopped for a second. There was Avery on the floor, he looked dead and I immediately jumped off his lap and ran to the bathroom. He was beaten up really badly but he still had a faint pulse which was what made me run out the room and out the house

Me: auntie Lwa

I was shouting so everyone turned around

Lwa: what's going on?

Me: Limile. Avery. Someone call an ambulance

Soso: Abongiwe calm down, you are not making sense. Breath and tell us what's going on

I took in a deep breath then exhaled slowly and spoke again

Me: Avery is unconscious upstairs. He needs to get the hospital

Everyone rushed on their feet and ran upstairs and I just stood frozen on the spot. So many thoughts were rushing through my mind, I thought Limile was doing well with the anger management so what could have possibly triggered this. After a few minutes, cars were driving out of the yard, I was still not moving, just standing there until I felt a throw cover my shoulders. I turned around and it was auntie Lwa. She smiled as she led me into the house, there were less people now, mostly just the females

Lwa: are you OK?

I nodded, I was not OK. I was trying to be OK but it wasn't happening. I just kept thinking what if he dies? Yes I don't particularly like him but I don't wish death for him and what Would happen to Limile if Avery dies?

Lwa: Kwando get Abongiwe a cup of chamomile tea please

Lolz: with lots of sugar

Kwando: alright

After I had drank the tea, I was getting calmer and able to think straight

Me: is Li still upstairs?

Lwa looked at her friends then at me but didn't give me an answer

Me: auntie Lwa where is he?

Lwa: I don't know sweetie. He wasn't in his room when we go there. His car is still outside but he isn't here and he left his phone

I sighed heavily. Now I was beyond worried, I need to find him. He can't be alone right now, he might just end up doing something stupid

Me: I need to find him

Kwandi: you don't know this place Abongiwe, you will get lost yourself

Me: well I can't just sit here and do nothing, he needs to be with someone right now and he needs to know that I didn't sell him out, that me calling for help didn't mean that I don't love him or that I suddenly care more for Avery than I do him. I didn't get a chance to tell him that, he needs to know that OK. He just needs to know

I was already in tears and on my feet, mind you I don't even have a car, I don't know my way around PE but I wanted to find him

Lwa: OK Kwandile go with her. If it gets to late, come back.

Kwandi: OK ma. Masambe Abongs

I got up, left the throw and we walked out. We drove around in silence, I didn't know what I was looking for or even where to look but my eyes were out. The silence was disturbed by the sound of Kwandi's phone, it was connected to the car so when I saw Alwande written on the screen I pushed him to answer

Kwandi: hey cuz

Alwa: dabs says you guys are looking for Li

Kwandi: yeah. Abongiwe insisted on it. We are still just driving around. We don't know where to look

Alwa: go to the beach but park a bit far then walk towards the rocks. You might find him there, that's his spot

Kwandi: thanks cuz. We will let you know

And as Alwa had directed us, we sure did find him sitting on the rocks, I was walking on wet sand with no shoes on, in shorts and a vest, no

jacket in sight. I was starting to get cold

Me: please just wait here, I want to talk to him alone

Kwandi: I don't think that's a good idea

Me: you are close enough to do something in case he fucks me up. Please

He nodded as I climbed on to the first rock, leaped over 3 more then reached the one he was on. I know he heard me but he didn't turn around

Me: you are a difficult guy to find

Li: leave me alone Abongiwe

Me: don't even try that with me

Him: Abongiwe Dube leave me the hell alone. You are disturbing my peace

Me: he isn't dead you know

Him: I don't care but since you care so much

about him, go to the hospital and be by his side because he needs you. I don't

I felt the tears threatening my eyes but I quickly looked up and blinked rapidly. He was back to shutting me out

Me: I'm not going anywhere, if it means that we stay here until the sun comes up then fine we will but I'm not leaving you here

Him: this is not the time to be stubborn. You want to be here when the cops come to arrest me? Abongiwe just go bruh, please

Me: arrest you for what? He isn't dead

Just then three cars drove on to the sand, a G wagon, Wrangler and Wild Trak. Definitely not cops but I could tell that he was in panic mode

Him: fuck. Let's go before they get to these rocks

We approached them and the closer we got, I

realized that it was uncle Soso, uncle Jason and uncle Mike. Uncle Mike was fuming with anger

Soso: Kwandile is waiting for you in the car
Abongiwe

I'm scared of these men so I just nodded and walked towards the parkings, I kept turning back with every 5 steps and when I heard Li cry in agony, I wanted to run back but Kwandile had already spotted me so he stopped me

Me: let me go! They are going to kill him

Kwandi: they won't

Me: let me go Kwandile mahn!

He picked me up and threw me over his shoulder and walked towards the car with me kicking and screaming. He put me in the car, buckled the seat belt then got it as well

Kwandi: I'm not going to leave just yet, calm down. Limile is family, they wouldn't kill him.

Uncle Mike is just angry

Me: he almost killed Avery so they could kill me too

Him: they won't

After 30mins or so, the cars drove out, the G wagon stopped by our car, the window rolled down and Kwandi did the same with his

Soso: we are driving to the hospital

My heart almost stopped but I lost my words and the idiot I'm with just nodded and followed the other cars.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *27*

"Never underestimate a man's ability to make you feel guilty for his mistakes"

#narrated

The moment Abongiwe's back turned to walk away from where Mike, Soso, Jason and Limile were, Mike threw his first punch leading to a

soft groan to escape Limile's mouth

Soso: what the fuck bruh?

Mike: don't what the fuck me Lwandiso, that's my fucken son laying in the hospital because of this idiot

Jay: no one is disputing that but we are not here to beat the kid up, we are here to talk to him

Mike: well speak for yourself because I'm here to finish lentwana

He threw a second punch which threw Limile off his feet and he landed on the floor, the loud cry of agony that Abongiwe heard was from the multiple kicks that he was receiving

Jay: OK you've proven your point. Leave him now

Jason pulled his brother away from Limile's body because he knows once Mike gets to the place he is at now, he won't stop fucking up

Limile until he is dead. Soso reached his arm out to Limile and pulled him up. He coughed up blood, quickly spat it out and wiped his face with his T-shirt

Soso: ntwana what happened?

Limile didn't respond and the got Mike even more pissed but judging from how Jason had him held down, he wasn't going to escape his grip.

Mike: let me finish this kid off

Li: finish me off before I finish your son off.
Yinkwenkwe leya that's why I fucked him up. He doesn't deserve to be called a man for the shit that he put Abongiwe through. I didn't fuck him up for my own well-being, I fucked him up for Abongiwe but I'm still going to fuck him up for me

Soso: Limile watch it. We didn't raise you to disrespect your elders

Li: I know dad but you raised me to fight for the woman I love, to honour her where she feels powerless. That's what I did. Uncle Mike and aunt Palesa won't understand because to them Avery is a golden boy and I'm the black sheep that's dating the whore that broke their son's heart. I know how they see her and I don't care, I would beat anyone up that dares to fuck with that girl because I love her

They stood there, in the sand just looking at each other in the dark. Soso was smiling while Jason let out a soft chuckle. Mike on the other hand just lost the will to fight Limile anymore. It was everything that he said that made him question whether he wasn't too quick to act before finding out the cause of the whole thing. Soso's phone rang from his pocket, when he saw that it was Loyiso calling, he answered

Soso: sho ntwana

Loy: sho tata, you guys need to come to the

hospital. Things aren't looking so good with Avery and aunt Pali is causing a scene

Soso: alright we are on our way. Just hold the fort until we get there

Loy: alright. Do you know if they found Li or not? Alwande has been calling non stop

Soso: we did. We are coming with him now

Loy: sho taima

*

*

I didn't know nor did I understand why we were suddenly going to the hospital, did something happen to Limile while they were beating him up? Are we going there for Avery or what? And this person that's my designated driver, didn't bother to ask the important questions. He just nodded and followed. We drove in silence and it was as if uyangilaya by stopping at every red

robot when there weren't any cars on the road, its freaken midnight in the middle of the week, just drive past the damn thing. I opened the door before he had even pressed the parking break and I exited the car, we were finally at the hospital, 172 hours later. OK I'm being dramatic but you catch my drift. I don't even know where I was rushing too but when I saw Limile standing, the biggest wave of relief washed over my body, I ran to him and wrapped my arms around him and just cried. I didn't care who was around us, he was OK and that's all I cared about

Li: ouch my angel not so hard

I was squeezing the life out of him. I pulled back from the hug and only then did I spot his busted lip and the dried blood from his nose

Me: are you OK?

He smiled, kissed my forehead then nodded.

This love and life thing will Shock you, he was mad at me not so long ago but look at us now, finding comfort in each other's arms. My eyes managed to catch a glimpse of Avery's mom and honestly I felt bad for her, its her child that my crazy boyfriend fucked up and the state she was in was saddening

Soso: any news?

Q: he has been having seizures since we brought him in. He has a lot of internal injuries, broken ribs, collar bone and his knee is fucked

I felt Limile's body tense up next to mine, I know my boyfriend well enough to know that at this moment he was feeling bad for his actions

Loy: but he is stable for now. Still unconscious but stable

I let out a sigh of relief, I wasn't even aware that I was holding my breath. It was that sigh that made Avery's mom aware that I was here. This

whole time she has had her head buried in her husband's chest

Pali: get that Jezebel out of here right now. She isn't welcome here. Her and her Judas

Wow take the whole bible apart would you?!

Lwakho: mom come on. Li is family

Pali: don't you dare tell me that Lwakholonke, don't you dare. Your brother is going to die because of that thing. They gave him korobela that's why he is so ungrateful. Biting the hand that feeds you

I felt Limile wanting to break away from me but I held him tighter and he looked at me while I shook my head softly

Me: let's just go

Pali: good.

Kwandile tossed Li his keys and we walked out and drove back to his aunt's place in complete

silence, he was in his own world and so was I.
He parked in the garage but when I tried
opening my door he stopped me

Li: can we talk for a second?

I relaxed and let go of the door handle

Him: I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you at the
beach

I nod, honestly I had long forgotten about that.
I'm just glad we found him and he is OK

Me: and Avery? Why?

He sighed then took a pause

Him: I had to do it. I won't go into details right
now but I just had to do it. I didn't mean to beat
him up like that though but he kept pushing me.
I'm so mad at myself for letting him set me
back. I was doing well babe, I know I was

Me: you were doing really well ngempela. Don't
be too hard on yourself. Slip ups happen

Him: I know but I was almost at my milestone and then I was going to ask you to marry me. Now I have to start all over again because I know you won't marry me now because of this I took his hands into mine, I chuckled at how dirty he was, sand all over, dried blood. Just a complete mess I tell you

Me: its a marathon baby wam, not a sprint. I'm still here. I still love you. Doesn't matter how many do overs you want to take, I'll still be here as long as you are still trying to better yourself

Him: enkosi MaDube. I'm sure you wish you would have settled for some guy with a fade and skinny jeans eUKZN and not this idiot

I smile as I shake my head

Me: I love my idiot

We walked into the house and aunt Lwa stood up immediately, took one look at Limile and just laughed

Kwando: eeuw bruh go shower

Li: shut up I don't stink. I'm just dirty

Lwa: just go shower and sleep. We will talk in the morning. I'm also tired

She headed for the elevator while I basically threw myself on the couch, Limile used the stairs and now I was stuck with Kwando

Kwando: can I ask you something?

Me: is it going to annoy me?

She shrug her shoulders and I sat up on the couch

Me: khuluma

Her: how do you just do that? Act crazy just because your boyfriend ran away

OK she is annoying me and I'm probably going to fuck her up before I even think about bed

Me: excuse me?

Her: I don't mean it in a bad way. I mean you don't know your way around this place, heck you don't even know your way around this house yet but you were just ready to go find him out there at night. Like do you love him that much?

Me: uhm yeah I kinda do. What do you think we are doing here? Sidlala izindlu?

Her: arg let's leave it man, you don't get what I'm trying to ask

Me: then try asking it properly then I'll get it haw

She was busy spinning her phone in her hand, rotating it around like Ngiyamshela or something like that

Her: OK there is this guy right and he is cool and stuff and we are vibing quite well yabo

All this cool kids language gives me a headache hey. What happened to just speaking properly though?

Her: thing is he is 19, was a first year this year but I think I like him a lot. Not go look for him in the middle of the night kind of like him but normal people like him

I chuckle softly. This girl really is misunderstood but ai suka its her own doing, she just comes off way too strongly

Me: then tell him

Her: uhm fuck no. He has to come to me and we've been friends for a long time. OK maybe not friends but family friend and I don't think he has noticed me

Me: dude you are 21, if you want the kid then go for it or else they will snatch him from you

Just then a text came through on my phone, I opened it and smiled to myself as I read it

From: Mine

I STILL WANT TO SLEEP WITH MY DICK

BURIED DEEP IN YOUR PUSSY SO COME HERE
ALREADY

Her: and now

I turned my phone to her and showed her the
text

Her: eeeuw you two are disgusting

The next day aunt Lwa called a meeting for
Avery's parents, Li and myself. We were all
gathered in her study, sitting there awkwardly

Soso: Limile we need to know why ntwana. We
know it can't just be about Abongiwe. So what
happened

Li: I wanted to direct this question to aunt Pali
and uncle Mike but it won't find relevance so I'll
direct to you dad and mama

Lwa: OK

I'm still out here sitting in silence, twiddling my
thumbs because I just feel like since we've

covered that this isn't about me, I should have been dismissed

Li: how would you guys feel if Kwando started dating a guy with a girlfriend that promises her the world, makes her believe that he loves her, takes her virginity and impregnates her? How would that make you feel?

Soso: I'd kill a bastard. No one messes with my daughters. Alakhe Zulu learnt that the hard way

I felt my heart clinch, I never told Limile that I was pregnant at some point so how is it possible that he knows that already?

Li: so how do you expect me not to kill Avery?

Pali: that girl isn't your daughter. Its not the same thing and she knew that Avery was serious about Aphelele but because she is the way she is, she went into that knowingly

Me: I didn't know

I quickly wiped the one tear that rolled down my cheek then cleared my throat

Me: I didn't know. He told me that you were forcing him to be with her. That he tried to dump her but she would run to you and you would force him to stay in a relationship he didn't want

Pali: I did no such thing. Avery loved you but you went and slept with that Judas and got pregnant then tried pinning it on him whereas he was already expecting a baby with Aphelele then you aborted the child. You broke my son's heart and now you almost got him killed

I opened my mouth to say something but I just couldn't find the words. Honestly I had no idea what to say with regards to that so just kept quiet. There was no way she was going to believe Jezebel over her golden boy

Li: well he sold you a whole load of bullshit

Lwa: Limile Hadebe

Her tone was firm and the look that she gave him indicated clearly that he had crossed the line

Li: uxolo mama. Point is Avery is a liar. He was more than happy to tell me that I'm having his sloppy seconds, that he was Abongiwe's first everything to the extent that I won't even father her first child because he has already ticked that box. Yes the abortion was mutually agreed upon by the both of them but Avery was older, he should have done a lot more than to dump Abongiwe after she went through that. That's why I fucked him up because he is out here blaming Abongiwe for all his crap and taking none of the responsibility. Yes auntie Pali, I'm not Abongiwe's father but when she is here amongst my family because of me then I'm everything to her and I won't hesitate to stand up for her. Be it to you or anyone else.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *28*

"You've got a new story to write and it looks nothing like your past."

I looked at myself in the in the mirror and smiled. I was insanely proud of myself, not just for completing my degree in record time but for getting out of varsity alive. That place truly is a jungle with a lot of wild animals ready to just pounce on you if you are weak. I'm starting my new job today at Anqobe auditors as an industrial psychologist and as much as I am nervous about it, I'm still excited

Dad: ready?

I nod with a huge smile on my face as I grab my handbag, Liyana forced me to get it. Apparently I'm a lady now and I should invest in a lot of handbags and stilettos. My dad and I have breakfast together, its his off day but he is up early just to see me off

Me: do I look fine?

Him: you look beautiful my baby. I'm so proud of you

I kiss his cheek as my phone rings and I'm headed out the door

Me: bye dad

Him: bye and have a good day

Me: thanks

I answer as I walk out. Its my bae, he is still sulking over me refusing to move to Jo'burg but he is slowly getting over it

Me: hey boo

Li: how come you haven't sent me a photo of how you look today?

Me: lol because you helped me pick my outfit last night so you already know how I look

He laughs, gosh I miss him. After the way he

stood up for me to his family, I think I fell in love with him 10 times more than I already was in love with him. Avery is still recovering at home, I don't really care much for him but my bestie Lwakho is working in PE while Liyana is in Durban. I'm stuck in Empangeni with no friends again. Story of my life

Him: lol but babe I only helped with the underwear

Me: because that's all you cared about. I'll send you a pic when I get to work. I need to catch a taxi right now

Him: I need to buy you a car so can you hurry up with getting your license already

Me: OK OK I'll get to it. My love I really have to go. I'll call you though

Him: love you my angel

Me: love you too

I hung up as the taxi stopped in front of me and I got in. When I got to the office I was introduced to the whole staff by Sinokunqoba Zungu and judging by this staff, I'm probably the youngest one here. My office was small but nice with a desk, chair and couch. Typical therapist type of vibe. I didn't have much to do on my first day so I was doing filing and paperwork. When there was a knock on my door and it opened, I smiled when I saw who it was

Me: what are you doing here?

Laz: mom told me its your first day today and I thought I'd come say hi

I got up from my chair, gave him a hug and we sat on the couch. I'm still trying to build a relationship with Lunathi and so far so good, we hardly see each other because she is in grade 11 all the way in Durban whereas with Lazola, he just drives this side whenever. I didn't think

I'd enjoy having siblings while hating my mother but I really like my brothers and sister

Me: you drove all the way here on your own?

Him: well dad has an with appointment with Dr Zulu at Garden Clinic

Me: is he OK?

Him: yeah he is fine. Just minor kidney issues

My little brother is cute though, well all my siblings are good looking so I guess our mother got something right when it comes to making us

Him: mom said I should say hi

Me: Laz don't.

Him: she is trying Abongiwe

Me: I don't care. She should have tried years ago. I have no problem with you and my other siblings and I absolutely adore Lubanzi but as for Yolanda, I can't forgive her Lazola. I just

can't

Him: OK fine, let's change the topic. So are there any cute girls around here?

Me: lol I thought you had a girlfriend

Him: I do. So?

I hit his arm as we laughed together. After a while he had to leave and obviously I had to get back to work. At lunch time I went to eat in the dining area, yep this company had a dining area. Everything in this place was fancy and because I was new, I hadn't made friends so I ate alone. I called Li since I had promised to call him anyway

Li: hey babe

Me: are you busy?

Him: nah not really. How's your first day? I hope you are not being your antisocial self and you are putting yourself out there

I giggled at how well he knows me now, I'm just not a people's person. That's how I am

Me: I'm trying. I miss you

Him: I miss you too. Am I seeing you this weekend?

Me: yes, I'll come to Jo'burg on Friday after work

We continued making plans for this coming weekend and I was getting more and more excited about it. When my first day came to an end, the boss came to check on me.

Sino: so how was your first day?

Me: it wasn't bad. Not busy but not bad at all

Her: it will get busy, trust me. With the merger being completed in a couple of months, things will get crazy around here

Me: I'm looking forward to it

Her: alright then I'll see you tomorrow, I still

have to pick my son up from daycare

We walked out together, her to her car and me to the taxi rank. When I got home, I was tired but I still built up the energy to cook and make tomorrow's lunch for my dad and I. When I got in bed, I fell asleep the moment my head hit the pillow. Working is going to exhaust me but I know its worth it, I have so many plans I need to put into action. I need to build my dad a big house, take care of him so he can stop working and just be the best person I can be for him.

The next couple of days were pretty much the same until Thursday when I was having my lunch on my own as usual when some guy just decided to sit in front of me. I looked up and he wasn't even paying attention to me, just focused on his steers burger so nami I ignored him and ate my ham and cheese sandwich

?: why do you isolate yourself?

Me: excuse me?

?: you are always in your office and when you do come out, you sit here alone. Why?

Me: because I don't know anyone here

Him: so how will you know people when you isolate yourself?

I was slowly getting annoyed by him, seriously what was his problem.

Me: I'm leaving

Him: alright bye

I got up but before I walked away, I had to give him a piece of my mind, he is rude nje straight

Me: so you came from wherever you came from and decides to come be rude to me

Him: I was rude? How so?

Me: arg forget it

Mxm rude and arrogant idiot. I don't have time for him and I won't let him ruin my day, I'm

seeing my man tomorrow so I won't let anyone step on my toes. After work I bumped into the same guy from lunch at the taxi rank where I was cuing for a taxi

?: we meet again

Me: go away

Him: and yet you said I'm rude

Me: because you are vele

He chuckled and I rolled my eyes. He made sure to sit next to me in the taxi which made me realize that I really should hurry up and get my license so I won't have to go through this

Him: I'm AJ by the way

Me: OK

What kind of name is AJ vele? Mxm cool kids yet he isn't even a kid ke so I don't know what his problem is

Him: and you are?

Me: annoyed with you

Him: come on. Lighten up Miss serious. Jeez, I'm just trying to be friendly

Me: well I don't want you to be friendly. Gosh you are just too much

Him: OK tell me your name and I'll leave you alone

I rolled my eyes again and he laughed.

Me: its Abongiwe. Abongiwe Dube

Him: I'm AJ Dlamini and you are Abongiwe Dube. Same initials and everything

Yho Jesus Christ, this taxi driver needs to be on some fast and furious driving because I can't take anymore of this torture. I hate small talk

Him: OK I'm going to keep quiet now. I think you are beautiful, like seriously gorgeous. I've been watching you at work

Me: didn't you say you were going to keep quiet

now?

He laughed again, the guy wasn't bad looking kodwa yaz. Too bad he is annoying and I'm already spoken for. I was so grateful when I eventually got off, he made sure to wave and I made sure to ignore him.

Li: I've missed you

I had just landed in Jo'burg and he was there to pick me up

Me: me too. Please tell me you have food where we are going

Him: lol I knew you would be hungry so I cooked

We drove to his flat while I told him all about my job and how much I was enjoying to so far and I loved how he just listened with a smile on his face as if I'm telling him the best story in the world. When we got to his flat, there was a candle lit dinner, rose petals all over the floor

Me: babe this is...wow

Li: this is nothing my angel

Me: its everything to me

He kissed my cheek as he passed me to go place my bags in the bedroom while I just appreciated all of this

Him: are you going to eat first or take a bath first?

Me: bath first

The bubble bath I just had was exactly what I need, relaxing and soothing. Someone needs to remind me why I turned down an opportunity to just move in with this man and enjoy life. We had dinner with my dressed in just a robe, I wasn't going to dress up for all of this again

Me: I really appreciate this love

Him: anything to get my girl smiling.

Me: I'm getting sex after this right?

He broke into laughter and I joined in. I love us, I love him and how we can be so childish together and yet have so much fun without the outside world

Him: I'm too tired for sex

Me: that's not funny. This food is amazing by the way

Him: your man is a beast in the kitchen, you should know that by now

I offered to wash the dishes since he cooked so I just loaded them in the washing machine then left them in there and made my way to the bedroom where I found him getting ready to take a shower. I let the gown slide off my body and he watches me intensely without uttering a word. I'm now left in just my birthday suit, I did say I wasn't going to dress up for that dinner, I wasn't kidding.

Li: babe you are not being fair

Me: lol go shower

Him: I must leave my sexy naked girlfriend in here and go shower? I don't see that happening hey

He approaches me with the towel still wrapped around his body and my inner diva does cartwheels but its when he lifts me up and tosses me on the bed that I celebrate the most because I know its about to go down

Him: hmmm do you know how much I've missed this body?

Me: I think you are about to show me just how much

Him: you are damn right about that

He separates my legs and my heart starts pounding, my body tingles and I just want all of him right now, no four play just dick action waya waya. He takes a wiff between my legs and releases a moan of satisfaction before having

his first taste of what only belongs to him

Me: baby

That's all I can manage to say as he eats me out, sucking on my clit and fucking me with his tongue. It all just feels so good, I'm clutching on to the sheets for dear life, arching my back and slowly rising off the bed only to slam back on it. This man will be the death of me. My toes curl when I feel a finger entering me, followed by another one, slowly entering and exiting my cookie, he is taking his time in pleasuring me and I'm enjoying and hating it at the same time because I need it rough and fast right now but somehow I find myself fucking his face and fingers. I need more than what he is giving me right now and he knows this, he knows and understands my body more than I do so I don't dare ask for more because I know its coming

Me: oh God

My hand is on his head and I'm bucking up and down but when I feel his finger slowly entering my anal opening I'm done for. The orgasm that washes over me is overwhelming, my hands travel all over the bed as I release on his face. This man does the damn thing with his tongue. Yeeeer. I don't dare open my eyes, I don't want to see him right now but when I feel his body hovering over mine, I anticipate his next move. My legs open wider for him and I wrap them around his waist and pull him towards me using just my legs and he chuckles but doesn't say anything. He plants a wet kiss on my neck, sucking on it a bit too hard as he enters me slowly. Like really slowly and the more I try to pull him all the way in, he pulls back

Me: baby please

Him: shhhh don't rush Sthandwa sam. Its all yours. I'm all yours

Those words send a tingling sensation all over

my body and when he is fully in, he takes a pause, lifts both my arms above my head and pins them with one hand then moves back to my ear

Him: how do you want it?

Me: hard and fast

Him: as you wish

I was already soaking wet so when he started pounding in me, all I could do was just scream his name over and over again and what made matter worse was that I was restricted because I couldn't touch him.

Him: you feel so good baby

At least he can form sentences, I'm a goner right now and when his fingers start twisting on my nipples, my walls tighten around his dick and I'm ready to explode. I think he can feel it because he goes harder and we reach our climax together. I try catching my breath and

making my way back to earth because right now I'm on cloud nine feeling thoroughly fucked

Him: I love you so much

He kisses my forehead then places a long peck on my lips before rolling off me and pulling me to his chest and wrapping his arm around me. I kiss his chest and just smile to myself

Me: I love you too baby. Fuck that was amazing

Being happy is such an amazing feeling, you could see the dullest thing and stay smiling just nje because you are happy. We spent Saturday morning having more crazy sex then we went out for brunch. My dad called while we were eating

Me: baba

Dad: Abongiwe. I'm just checking in

I laughed. Someone was Missing me already and I only left yesterday

Me: I'm well baba and how are you?

Him: I'm well too. Your mother is here, she was hoping to see you

Me: well then its a good thing I'm not around

Him: you know at some point I'm going to die and she will be all you have

Me: don't speak like that baba.

Him: its the truth. She wants to talk to you

Me: bye baba. I will call you later

He sighed, I knew I was breaking his heart but he needs to accept that I'm never going to build a relationship with that woman. Ever. I suddenly lost my appetite so I was just playing with my food now

Li: your mom is still reaching out?

I nod

Him: she needs to relax now. Her putting

pressure on you won't make you forget 20years without her just like that

Me: its not even about the 20years, its about the lies that followed. Why go through so much just to hurt me whereas my dad was always going to tell me the truth. I hate her Limile. I seriously do.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *29*

"Let your past make you better not bitter."

Being back at work meant I was back to being annoyed by this AJ guy. The guy wouldn't stop coming at me with his remarks, compliments that I found extremely annoying and worse of all he had the cheesiest pick up lines. Its lunch time and here he is again

AJ: do you hate me Abongiwe?

Me: if I say yes will you go away?

Him: nah. I'm never going away. I'm here to stay

Me: my boyfriend will beat you up yaz wena.

Awazi ngyaktshela

He laughed, he had a nice laugh yena and he was attractive not that I was attracted to him but he was nice to look at if he wasn't talking and annoying me

Him: so you have a boyfriend? That's nice.

Where is he because I haven't seen him around here

Me: he is in Jo'burg

Him: hmmm so he is the reason behind the red mark on your neck

Shit! I thought I had that's covered up pretty well with the light scarf I'm wearing. My cheeks instantly heated up as I adjusted my scarf and cleared my throat

Him: he is a lucky guy, I hope he knows that

Me: he does. Are you going to leave me alone

now?

He shook his head while smiling slightly revealing his dimples. He had such a familiar face but I know for sure that I've never met him before last week

Him: the thing is I'm into you and I'm willing to give your boyfriend a run for his money.

Now I laughed. Its good to have dreams yaz, you know wishful thinking and what not.

Dreams are good

Me: you will die if I even tell him about you

Him: so you are already keeping us a secret?

Me: there is no us AJ, get it through your head before I report you to HR for harassment

I was now seriously annoyed with him and he picked it up rather quickly judging by how he leaned back on his chair and raised his hands in the air

Him: OK OK I'm sorry. I just like joking around.
That's it. I guess I took it to far now. I'm sorry

Me: I'm glad you know

Him: OK let me get a do over. I'll stop trying so
hard and just be me. Maybe we might end up
being friends

Me: I doubt it. I already have enough friends

I took my bottled water and headed back to my
office. I had a session with one of the truck
drivers from MMZee, he just recovered from a
horrific accident and he needed a report from
me before they can let him back behind the
wheel. After that session, I was ready to go
home. I called my sister the moment I got home,
I had brought pizza and fried chicken so I
wasn't going to cook. Lunathi answered on the
third ring

Luna: hey sis

Me: young one. How are you?

Her: I'm good, school is stressful and Lukhanya is always annoying me. I can't wait until I finish matric and leave this house

I laughed, she always has something to complain about especially when it comes to Lukhanya. I think he is a sweetheart but he drives Lunathi crazy

Me: I miss you yaz. When are you visiting me?

Her: holidays maybe then you can take me shopping. Laz says you work now

Me: I'll take you shopping don't worry. How's your dad and his kidney issues?

Her: dad's fine. Him and mom are just fighting a lot lately. Mostly about you

Me: about me? What did I do?

Her: I don't know the details but dad keeps telling mom to apologize to you for something

Me: oh well I was just checking on you young

one. Nothing major

Her: thanks sis. Love you bye

Me: love you too. Bye

My relationship with my siblings was getting stronger with each passing day but obviously it will never be perfect while I still hate their mother and judging by what Lunathi just said, its also causing strain on Yolanda and Lubanzi's relationship. I crawled on the couch with my plate of pizza, two pieces of chicken and a glass of fanta grape and watched TV which was quite boring might I add. I was with Li just yesterday but already I miss him so much. There is just something about being around him that makes me complete and right now I was feeling like my life was missing something. There has to be more to like than this. I watched Skeem Saam then called Lwakho as it ended

Lwakho: hey buddy

Me: hey I miss you

Him: I miss you too. We really should hook up soon. I don't know when but soon

Me: I agree. How's your brother?

I don't even know why I asked but I guess curiosity got the better of me. He was beaten up pretty badly

Him: he is recovering. Things are so awkward because of all the lies that he spun to my parents.

Serves him right. I for one know that I'm done with that boy

Me: oh well he had it coming. How are you and Hailey? Still going strong?

I can hear him chuckle and I laugh softly as well. For as long as I've known Lwakho he has been with that white girl of his. She is crazy and they

fight like crazy, but they make up all the time. Kinda like Shaun and Liyana. Liyana! That's another soul that I miss like crazy. Gosh life is really getting in the way for me right now.

Him: we are happy and 3months pregnant

Me: what?! Oh my gosh I'm so happy for you buddy. You are so secretive.

He laughs again. Aaah man that's one person that deserves all the happiness in the world hey. Lwakho is going to make an amazing dad that's for sure

Him: lol I had to keep it in until now. I'm happy Abongs yho and so scared at the same time. I want to be superman for my kid you know

Me: arg man you will be. Wow can't believe you are going to be a dad. This is awesome stuff

I don't know why but suddenly I thought of my kid with Avery, how he or she would be right now had I not gone through with the abortion.

After my call with Lwakho I was suddenly down in the dumps, I was happy for him but at the same time I couldn't help but wonder. My bae didn't call me that night, of which I'm glad because I know I wouldn't have been good company. The next day I woke up to a text from him

FROM: Mine

GOOD MORNING BEAUTIFUL. I MISS YOU, I LOVE YOU AND I HOPE YOU HAVE A DAY AS AMAZING AS YOU ARE

I couldn't help but smile as I read it. I took a bath, got dressed then headed for the taxi stop. When I got to work I had back to back sessions and I was so caught up with paperwork that I was working into my lunch hour. There was a knock on the door

Me: come in

He walked in dressed in a slim fit navy pants, crisp white shirt, navy waist coat, brown belt and brown shoes. He wasn't wearing his usual annoying face but the smile with the dimples was visible

AJ: hey I come in peace

Me: I didn't say anything

Him: I didn't see you at the dining area so I just came in to check if you are in today

Me: as you can see, I'm busy so...

Him: Abongiwe can we talk for a second

I closed the file I was working on as he sat opposite me. I used this time to really take a good look at the guy. He was really good looking

Him: I know you and I started off on the wrong foot and that's all my fault. I can be a little extra sometimes and for that I apologize. I'd really

like us to be friends

Me: friends? So you are no longer trying to give my boyfriend a run for his money?

He laughs just a little and I find myself smiling

Him: lol you did say he would beat me up so that idea is long gone. So friends?

Me: we can try to be friends I guess but the moment you cross the line, I'm putting an end to that friendship

Him: I won't cross the line, I promise

Me: alright cool then

I don't know what I'm doing with starting a friendship with this guy because I know Li won't approve of it and I'm not going to keep it a secret. On Wednesday I had to be in Durban for some training course so when it was over, I decided to call Yolanda.

Yolanda: Abongiwe this is a surprise

Me: are you busy? I'm in Durban for the day and I want us to meet up

Her: I can move things around. When do you want to meet up?

Me: in an hour or so. I could come to your offices

Her: alright see you then

I let out a sigh after I hung up. I was done holding this grudge against this woman. I've started a new chapter in my life so baggage of the past needs to be let go off and I need to move on. When I got to the offices, I was directed to the CEO's office and there she was, I almost hate how beautiful she looks, it annoys me actually

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *30*

"Today I decided to forgive you. Not because you apologized or because you acknowledged the pain that you caused me, but because my

soul deserves peace."

Yolanda: Abongiwe this is a nice surprise

I was walking towards her desk and pulled the chair back then sat down

Her: can I offer you anything to drink or eat?

Me: water will be just fine

She picked up her phone, requested the water then again we found ourselves sitting in silence.

I questioned why I had come here, was this even a good idea? Would I ever really forgive her? As in really forgive her and treat her like my mother? How do I even start in building a relationship with her when she has lied to me?

Her: you wanted to meet up so I'm sure you have something to get off your chest

I cleared my throat

Me: I just want to know why. Why lie to me? Why look for me, find me and then just lie?

Her: I'm sorry Abongiwe. I really am. If I could go back in time and change the past I would but I can't. I want us to move forward

Me: I don't want your apology Yolanda, I really don't. I want reasons. I want explanations

She let out a sigh, I wasn't even emotional this time around, I'm not angry anymore but I can't move on while I have these questions hanging over my head

Her: I lied because at the time I didn't want you to forgive me, I haven't even forgiven myself for the selfish move I pulled all those years ago. You are a good person Abongiwe, something you clearly got from your father and not me. I knew your father would tell you the truth and you would hate me as much as I hate myself for what I did to you guys

Me: you are truly selfish you know that.

Her: I know but now I'm ready. I know we can't

make up for lost time but can we at least try to be civil with each other and maybe as time goes by we can build a proper relationship and you can find it in your heart to forgive me

Me: I forgave you a long time ago. Not because you deserved it but because I deserved peace in my life

Again we sat in silence. In my mind I was questioning what my next move should be, honestly I was done with this hate and fighting but at the same time I feared letting her in just for her to reject me all over again like she did when I was a baby

Her: do you really have to go back to Empangeni today? I was hoping maybe you could have dinner with us, sleep over at the house and you know spend some time with your siblings

It really sounds like a good idea, I've missed

Lunathi and Lukhanya and I'm sure Sino wouldn't give me much of a hassle

Me: I'm sure it wouldn't be much of an issue with my boss. I'd have to go shopping though since I don't have anything with me

Her: do you need money?

Does this woman not know that I am part of the working class now? Yes I might not be rich like her yet but I can afford my own basic needs

Me: I'll be fine. I'll see you later

Her: alright. Thank you for coming by Abongiwe and just for everything

I smile then nod as I get up. The moment I exit the door, I let out a sigh and do a silent prayer that this is not a mistake. I take a cab to Shaun's place, Liyana is there and there is no way I'm spending a day in Durban without seeing my girl, that would be a disgrace

Liyana: woaw are my eyes deceiving me?

We share a hug, my own eyes must be deceiving me when I spot a baby bump. Heehh these two though. So secretive

Me: lol don't you dare. And then?

She places her hand over her belly and blushes instantly, she looks happy with that pregnancy glow. Aaah man I'm going to have two new babies in my life. This is amazing

Her: it just happened babe. Probably make up sex nje

We burst into laughter. I've missed her, I won't even lie. A friendship like this isn't easy to find nor is it easy to forget

Me: please change, we are going shopping then lunch before I go to my mother's house

Her: Yolanda's house? Woaw OK let me change then I'll hear all about it

She changes into boyfriend jeans, black block heels and a loose white top tucked in at the front. Her weave is tied into a neat Bun and I must admit that my friend is looking amazing. She drives us to Gateway where I buy two outfits, casual and formal for work tomorrow then we have lunch. It only hits me when my phone rings that I haven't spoken to my boo today.

Me: Sthandwa Sam

Li: don't even Sthandwa Sam me, you forgot about me

Lol he sulks so much this one. Always wanting to be extra loved

Me: I could never forget about you baby

Liyana looks at me, smiles then shakes her head and I just stick my tongue out at her. She must leave us alone

Him: I miss you and I'm thinking of coming to

see you since I'm in Durban

Me: really? I'm in Durban too, remember I had that workshop thing today

Him: but I thought you'd go back home today. So you are having dinner with me?

Me: well unless you are up for dinner with my mother and her family, I can't do dinner

Him: you guys made up? I'll come for dinner at Yolanda's. I miss you too much and if I wasn't caught up with work right now I'd take you to our place and do the unthinkable to you

My cheeks instantly heat up as my clit tingles. This guy and his foul mouth will have my panties wet as fuck at the most awkward times

Me: lol goodbye Limile

Him: lol I love you baby

Me: I love you more

I hang up and smile as I place my phone on the

table. Liyana is still staring at me with a smile

Liyana: its so good to see you this happy mngani. So tell me about your mother

I narrate it all to her and she is as skeptical about it as any normal person but at least I will know I tried.

Her: as long as she knows that if she hurts you, we are all coming for her.

Me: lol she knows babe. So I met a guy

She arches her eyebrow and I break into laughter. As if I'd ever cheat on Limile, I love him too much and I don't have a death wish

Her: hai don't laugh. Start talking

Me: lol he wants friendship. He works at the legal department at work. Nice guy

Her: heehh as long as you keep in mind that your man is psycho.

Me: its all innocent Liyana. I'm bored that side

anyway, all I do is work, church and chill with my dad. One friend won't do me any harm

Her: just don't hide him from Li. You know how he gets

Gosh as if I don't know how my boyfriend is. After lunch she drops me off at Yolanda's and luckily she isn't home but Lunathi and Lukhanya are. Lunathi screams the moment she sees me

Luna: Abongs oh my word I thought mom was lying

Me: lol she told you already?

Her: well she is beyond excited about all this so yeah she did

We share a hug and walk towards the spare room that has been prepared for me, I'm feeling sweaty and sticky because of the Durban heat so I take a shower then put on denim shorts and a top I bought together with slippers I found in the room. I find Lukhanya watching TV and

join him

Me: Luks ntwana yam

Luks: lol you sound like a boy

Me: lol only you would say that. How are you?
How's school?

Him: I drew a family picture and put you in it.
Want to see?

He ran off before I got a chance to respond.
Later that evening we had a family dinner, Li
was there too, looking handsome in his work
clothes. Gosh how I wish I could go home with
him after this dinner but I can't

Banzi: I'm really happy that you are here
Abongiwe. Our family feels complete with you
in it

Laz: yeah I'm glad too that you and mom are
working on each other

Yolanda glances at me, she smiles warmly and I

smile back as Limile's grabs on to my thigh under the table. Not in a sexual way but in a reassuring way. The dinner is amazing and Li says his goodbyes, obviously I walk him out. I'm 22 not 16 so I have to get my kiss goodnight. We chill in the car

Li: I'm so proud of you

I smile then rest my head on his shoulder. I've missed being in his arms

Me: I made a friend at work

Him: that's my girl. I told you to put yourself out there

I giggle then hit his chest playfully

Me: I'm just hoping you won't put an end to the friendship

Him: haw baby I'm not controlling. You know this

Me: its a guy. His name is AJ Dlamini and I

swear its just friendship

Him: oh I know AJ

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *31*

"Honesty is the highest form of intimacy."

I was left dumbstruck, the world honestly can't be that small. Hayi I refuse to believe that shame. No way

Li: I won't say we grew up together but we sort of did. Remember when you were in PE and one of the ladies who help mama around the house is auntie Sno?

Me: yes I remember auntie Sno

Him: well she is AJ's mother. AJ is also Loyiso and Qhawe's half brother but they don't have a relationship. At all

Me: your family is too much bruh. I can't comprehend any of this information. It's small and big at the same time

He laughs then pulls me closer, I honestly can't wait for us to start our lives together, for me to just get through all the drama surrounding my life, get my dad to be in a stable environment financially then actually branch out on my own. We've been nothing but patient with each other, there is no judgment between us, just love at its best

Him: I really hate that I'm not going to sleep next to you today

Me: I hate it too babe but I have to at least try with my mother you know

Him: I know love and I'm really proud of you for taking the first step and I'm loving the woman you are turning into Sthandwa Sam.

I blush, sometimes we need the encouraging words from our lovers, that he actually sees the changes you are going through in advancing yourself. Its not seeking praise but rather him

showing that despite that I already have you, I still take the time to notice you. After 30mins of kissing and fooling around in the car, he had to leave and I went back into the house with a happy heart. Everyone was still in the lounge watching TV so it was kind of awkward for me to walk in after being outside with a guy

Banzi: come this side Abongiwe

I walked into the lounge, we watched movies until late. Just laughing and talking like a normal family, I really was trying shame and it felt good. I felt like a load had been lifted off my shoulders and I'll finally have what I've been missing

Laz: so you are leaving tomorrow?

Me: I have to bro. I have work

Banzi: and Limile? How are you guys making that work? He is always traveling

I sigh, I don't like discussing my relationship

because it doesn't make sense to someone on the outside that I'm dating this guy but we hardly spend time together but it makes sense to us

Me: we are making it work

He reads my tone pretty well because he just nods and drops it. Closer to midnight, I'm in bed and ready to pass out. Honestly I'm drained and I just text bae and sleep. Next day I'm woken by quite early by Yolanda, I think the sun isn't even out yet

Yolanda: Lazola will drive you to work at 6:30am

Me: I can take taxis, it's fine really

Her: nonsense. He doesn't have classes until the afternoon so he will be back in time.

I get out of bed, shower then get dressed, I decide to leave my outfits from yesterday here and the toiletries. I will be making frequent visits here after all so I don't want to be carrying

things all the time. I'm downstairs by 6:15am and Lunathi and Lazola are also in the kitchen

Me: morning guys

Luna: morning sis

Laz: you ready?

Me: yep

I say my goodbyes to my sister, my mother comes downstairs with Lubanzi as I'm about to leave. I hug Lubanzi, he is such an amazing man and I hope Yolanda won't fuck it up with this one

Banzi: don't be a stranger

I smile, he is smiling too and honestly I just want to hug him again. He is such a genuine guy

Me: I'll try not to be

Now I'm standing there looking at Yolanda awkwardly, do we hug? Are we there yet or

should we just say goodbye and be on our way

Yolanda: thank you for coming over

Me: I'm glad I did

We share a brief 2second hug and I'm out of that house. Step one had been covered and it can only be uphill from now onwards. I managed to get to work early, I ordered breakfast from wimpy and when its delivered, I dig in. I'm starving.

AJ: hey friend

He is at my door before office hours have even commenced but for once I don't mind so I indicate for him to come in and he does

Me: you are early

He laughs

Him: and so are you though or are you making up for yesterday?

Me: something like that. I'm mad at you actually

He frowns then smiles again

Him: lol he told you?

Me: gosh I can't believe you two. All this time I thought you were coming at me with bad intentions

Him: lol your trust issues are alarming. Your man is a good guy, always looking out for you in the best of situations

Me: he is controlling

Him: nah there is a huge difference between what Limile did and a controlling man. He is protective not controlling. The key is to know the difference

I roll my eyes, I can make my own friends kodwa guys. Yes I'm antisocial but I'm not that bad

Me: so this friendship is fake?

Him: not at all. He didn't ask me to be your

friend, he asked me to just look out for you. I'm your friend because I want to. Stop over thinking it and just relax.

After watching me eat, talking nonsense and just getting to know each other a bit, he leaves me to start my day. After I had worked for a year and a half I have managed to save up enough money for renovations for my father's house. When the house has been completed, its transformed from a two bedroom house to a 5 bedroom house with 3 bathrooms, dining area and a brand new kitchen. Seeing the look on his face when he saw the final product was all worth it, I love this man more than life itself and I'm just grateful that God chose him to be my father, our struggles have been worth it because looking at him now enjoying the fruits of my labor, I know he is proud of me

Dad: this house is too big for just me though

Me: I'm also here baba

He looks at me with one eyebrow cocked and already I know what's coming my way

Him: you are not going to be here for long. I know that Hadebe boy is already planning to take you away from me

I giggle, my dad has a very unique relationship with Limile. They pretend not to like me each other when I'm around but I know he loves him and vice versa

Me: I don't know what you are talking about and besides I don't want you working anymore so I'll just find someone to stay with us. To clean and stuff

Him: you see? You are leaving me

Me: lol I won't leave you dad, Limile and u will just move in here with you

Him: what? In whose house? Ungamane uhambe

I burst into laughter, this man doesn't know what he wants. Finding a person I can trust to stay with us has been a mission but eventually I found a lady named Ntombi. She is roughly my dad's age and no I'm not trying to match my dad up but I still want him to have someone his age to talk to when I'm not around or even when I am around. Its mid April, its Friday and I'm spending the weekend at Bae's place. He finally settled down in Jo'burg, no more traveling for him except if he is coming to see me. I wake up at home, shower and get ready then make my way to the kitchen, my dad is already up having his usual morning conversations with maNtombi

Me: good morning good people

I kiss my dad's cheek, I'm in a great mood. My Fridays are always like this because of the thought of seeing my person

Dad: morning Abongiwe

Ntombi: morning sweetie. Your breakfast is in the oven

Me: has the old man eaten?

Dad: I can hear you and I'm not old. I'm matured I laugh as I dig in my breakfast. Did I mention that my awesome man bought me a car for my birthday last year? Well yours truly now drives an Audi A5 thanks to Limile. Took me forever to get used to the fact that I Abongiwe Dube actually have a car now.

Me: of course you are dad. I have to get going. I'll see you guys on Sunday night or Monday after work

Dad: Sunday night Abongiwe. You know the rules

Me: yes dad. I was just pulling your leg

My drive to work is an eventful one, I'm playing R Kelly, I'm trying to get into the spirit of a

sexual weekend ahead. My day at the office is crazy busy, signing reports and authorizing documents for employees so by the time I'm driving to the airport, I just want to get to Jo'burg and fall asleep in my man's arms

Li: you look exhausted

He just picked me up from the airport and we are driving to his house

Me: I'm getting a massage right? Then sleep

Him: well I had plans for us but if sleep is what you want then we can do that my angel

Me: you had plans? What plans?

Him: nothing major. I'll push them to tomorrow

Me: alright love

I close my eyes as a means of just relaxing but I must have fallen asleep because when I open them again, he is carrying me to bed. I look at him, smile then close them again. I must have

been really exhausted because when I woke up, he had his arm tightly wrapped around me, I was naked because I felt the heat of his skin against mine. I tried removing his arm from around me and he groaned

Li: uyaphi?

Me: morning to you too

He placed a kiss on my neck causing me to giggle like a teenager

Him: morning baby

Me: suka so I can get out of bed

Him: why do you want to leave me?

Me: I need the Bathroom Limile haw

I hit him playfully and he released his hold. I made my way to the bathroom, washed my face, rinsed my mouth then went back to the bedroom. He was now sitting up, looking ever so sexy with his big eyes, thick pink lips and his

just woke up face. I wanted nothing more than to cuddle up with him today.

Me: you said we have plans today

Him: you know I'm not like every other guy right?

Me: yeah you are crazy

Him: lol yiba serious mahn baby. Jonga neh I've been thinking we've been together for 4 years now, we've been selfless in the 4years and we've made the people around us happy and proud right?

I nod, he is on to something. My dad basically already wants me out the house, he won't say it though. That man love me to bits and my relationship with my mother is going well. She hasn't fucked up since I decided to give us a chance and in all honesty my people are happy

Him: I wanted to go all out for this but we've had enough drama in our lives. I love you, you know I love you right?

Me: and I love you more

He chuckles then shakes his head

Him: don't lie to yourself. I love you more

He reaches for the drawer next to him while I sit up with my back against the headboard, he removes something from the drawer and sits on his legs between my legs with a small box in his hand

Him: its still the same one from 4years ago.

Back then I just wanted you to marry me

because I didn't want anyone else to have you

but now 4years later I want you to marry me

because I love you, because I don't want to

wake up without you next to me ever again,

because you are my one true source of

happiness, I have no reason to even smile if you

are not happy. I want to take care of you

Abongiwe, I want to love you, protect you and

be everything that you seek in whatever given

moment because Sthandwa Sam you deserve the world served to you on a silver platter. 4 years ago I didn't deserve you and I thank God everyday that you were strong enough to say no back then, it takes strength to refuse marriage in a world whereby everyone sees it as a need. 4 years later, with the same ring I ask you again MaDube wam, will you make me the happiest man in the universe and be my wife?

At that moment I'm smiling with tears rolling down my cheeks, my hands have covered my mouth and I'm in shock. My man has to be the most random person on earth, we literally just woke up a few minutes ago, he hasn't washed his face nor has he brushed his teeth. There are no clichéd red roses, an audience or even a one knee gesture but we are just chilling in bed one Saturday morning and he decides to pop the question. I'll let you tell me why I shouldn't just say yes, why I shouldn't love a man that is so

authentic, so beautiful and so carefree and loving. I nod my head repeatedly as he slips the ring on to my finger then places a long kiss on my forehead before using his thumb to wipe my tears.

Him: you are beautiful

I smile through the tears, I can't speak right now so I just wrap my arms around his neck and he laughs beautifully while I try to compose myself

Me: I still can't believe you sprung this on me this morning. No warning whatsoever

We are out having breakfast and I still can't take my eyes off this ring. I'm still in shock, I won't even lie

Him: that's why it's called a surprise baby. I'm just glad you said yes

Me: did you think I'd say no?

Him: well you have turned me down before so

anything is possible

Me: that was back then. We had been together for a minute and like you said you didn't deserve me back then

He smiles making me smile as well. Wow life really is quite a journey. I never thought, never in a million years that I'd be working, engaged and having my dad living in a big house before I turned 25. It goes to show that you can inherit a lot from your parents but one thing that you will have to find on your own is your destiny and I'm slowly starting to see me, it's still at a distance but the road is slowly getting smoother.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *32*

"You don't find love, it finds you. Its got a little bit to do with destiny, fate and what's written in the stars."

We spent most of the day just enjoying each other's company, large amounts of public

display of affection and a lot of flirting with each other. We actually took the day just to date each other, we watched a movie, had lunch and even went ice skating. All in all it was an amazing day out with my fiancé. Yep that's definitely going to take some getting used to. When we got to his house, I was exhausted and even my feet were swollen. If I didn't know better I'd honestly think I was pregnant hey

Me: I feel like cooking for you, what do you want to have for supper?

Li: are you sure? You look exhausted and it really was a long day

Me: I won't die. So what do you want to have?

I'm already in the kitchen rinsing vegetables and he is in the lounge watching sports news

Him: steak, roasted veggies and mash with mushroom sauce

Me: alright sounds easy enough

I plugged my phone into the speakers that were in the kitchen and cooked while listening to the sounds of John Legend. That's album with ordinary people and stay with you. When the steak and veggies were in the oven and the potatoes were boiling, I sat down on the counter chairs, my feet couldn't take it anymore. I wonder why I'm so tired lately but then again I know I work myself to the bone

Li: babe

Me: yes love. I'm not coming to you so you have to come here

Within minutes he was next to me, my one leg on his thigh and him giving me a foot rub

Him: I want us to try for a baby

Me: me too but not right now. We are not married yet and we live in different provinces

Him: I've been telling you that you don't need to work though. You could move this side after we

get married, I go to work and you take care of our kids.

Me: I'm still thinking about it. We are not married yet so can we revisit this conversation after we get married

Him: but you do want us to have kids together

Me: yes I do. When we are married though

He continues with his foot rub and he basically takes over the cooking, I'm really tired after the day I've had so I go lay down. I'm woken up by my phone ringing and I answer without checking the caller ID

Me: hmmm

Dad: don't hmmm me Abongiwe. Why are you sleeping?

Me: I had a long day baba.

Him: hmm so did he make it perfect?

I slowly sit up and rub my eyes, its already dark

outside so I know I've been sleeping for hours

Me: did who make what perfect?

Him: kanti didn't Limile propose?

Me: oh my word. You knew

Him: obviously I knew, he needs my blessing before he can do such things

Me: and you didn't tell me? Not even a hint baba?
Kanti whose father are you?

Him: haai suka I gave you a hit, you were just too slow to catch it.

We talk for over 10mims about the proposal, about Li and whether I want to marry him or not. Li walks in while I'm still on the phone with my dad and he asks to talk to him so I give him the phone while I head to the bathroom. I can feel a sharp pain on my abdomen but I pay no mind to it. Its not intense and it just comes and goes. I'm probably going to go on my periods soon. I

pee, rinse my mouth and wash my face then go out to the bedroom, Li is still talking to my dad so I go into the kitchen, dish up for us and sit in front of the TV under a throw. Its a chilly evening anyway. I was half way through my food when Li joined me

Li: lol your dad is so stressful

Me: lol I'm his only daughter so its expected hey I flinched as the pain hit me again and this time Li noticed

Him: are you OK?

Me: yeah I'll be fine. I'm probably about to go on my periods.

Him: oh OK

After eating I took a bath, drank 3 painkillers, wore a sanitary pad just in case then got in bed. I don't know when he joined me because when he shook me, I was still drowsy

Him: babe you are bleeding

Me: hmmm

Him: wake up Abongiwe, you are bleeding

I got off the bed and noticed the huge bloodstain on the bed, don't get me wrong I was beyond embarrassed but at the same time I was freaking out. My flow has never been heavy, even after the abortion my periods have always been normal flow. Li ran me a bath while I removed the sheets, luckily he had a mattress cover so the mattress didn't get stained.

Him: are you in pain?

I shook my head as he helped me get into the bathtub

Him: I'm taking you to the hospital. This isn't normal

I nod as he walks out. I had been sitting in the bath tub for over 5minutes when the water

turned red. My heart was now racing, the tears were flowing and I was just in panic mode. I got out, dried myself and wore another pad with underwear then another pad with underwear over that. I tried cleaning the bathtub but he stopped me

Him: let's go. We will sort all of this when we get back. I've got you OK. Don't panic

Me: Limile I'm scared. This has never happened before

Him: let's go. I'm sure its nothing worth stressing about

The drive to the hospital was a quiet one, when we got the I was admitted and then a gynecologist was sent to my room. She introduced herself as Dr Drury

Dr: were you aware that you were pregnant Abongiwe?

Li and I looked at each other. Pregnant? How is

that possible whereas there were no signs. I shook my head

Her: you were 10weeks pregnant but it seems as if the baby was growing in the tubes instead of the uterus

Li: so she lost the baby?

Dr: unfortunately yes. The tubes burst that's why there was so much blood

I had done life sciences in high school, I knew exactly what all of this meant. I can never have children again which was what caused me to cry the most. Just earlier this evening we were talking about starting a family and now it will be nothing but a fantasy

Li: shhh baby we can always try again for a baby. When we are married just like we had originally planned

Dr: unfortunately Mr Hadebe that won't be possible. The tearing of the tubes means that

Miss Dube can never have children again

Li: I don't believe that. My sister was told that she has a hostile womb and can never have children and two years later she gave birth to twins. Medical science has nothing over the power of God. I refuse to believe what you are saying

Dr: hostile wombs and damaged tubes are totally different but feel free to seek a second opinion

When she left, we sat in silence. I stared at the engagement ring as I slowly slid it off my finger and gave it to him. Instead of taking it, he looked at me with confusion on his face

Him: and now?

Me: you want a family Limile, you want kids and I can't give you that. You deserve to be with someone that can give you that

Him: I chose you. I want you. That ring isn't on

your finger because I saw a baby making factory in you, its there because I saw my life partner in you

I sighed as I looked at the ring, he wasted no time in sliding it back on my finger then kissed my ring finger before placing a kiss on my lips

Him: we will get through this just like we've gotten through everything else. Together

I spent 3 days at the hospital, getting cleaned up and stuff then when I was discharged I flew back home. I had missed enough work but Sino still insisted I take the rest of the week off. My dad was my shoulder to cry on actually, him and MaNtombi were taking good care of me and Yolanda even came to see me on the Thursday. We shared a hug, a long intense hug and I just cried all over again

Yolanda: shhh baby its all going to be OK

Me: he is going to leave me. I know he will. He

wants a family

Her: her wants you as well. Trust him and have faith

She broke the hug then kissed my forehead. I was glad she was here with me right now. Li has been calling every hour to check on me, I could tell that as much as he was trying to be strong for me, he was also hurting

Yolanda: so he really proposed

She had my left hand in her hand looking at my engagement ring as I nodded

Her: and you want to get married? To him

Me: lol yes ma I want to marry him.

Her: I don't know.

Me: well I do know and luckily he is marrying me and not you. Why aren't you and uncle Lubanzi married anyway?

Her: ex wife doesn't want to sign the divorce

papers

She rolls her eyes. We hardly have these kind of conversations but when we do I really enjoy them. I guess having a mother isn't so bad, I can't talk to my dad about everything as much as we have an open relationship

Me: do they have kids together?

Her: nah, she just wants to sponge off my man for the rest of her life. Uyandicabukisa lamfazi

Me: lol OK ma, you are dramatic at times

Her: mna? Oh darling please

I burst into laughter. She had to leave later that day and I was left with dad and maNtombi. The next day while I was watching TV, my dad was in the garden and MaNtombi was cleaning, there was a knock on the door. I was dressed in navy leggings and a loose sky blue T-shirt. I opened the door and there stood AJ

Me: shouldn't you be at work?

AJ: hey to you too

Me: lol sorry. Hey come in

He followed me to the lounge, I felt a bit underdressed since he was in black chinos, red and black checked shirt and a grey cardigan

Me: juice?

Him: yes please

I poured juice into two glasses then went to the lounge, gave him his then sat on the couch

Him: you look well

Me: I should be at work

Him: you went through a lot Abongs

I roll my eyes thinking about how I used to hate it when Lwakho called me by that name

Me: its not like I knew I was pregnant anyway

Him: but still nje

Me: I guess so. What does your girlfriend say about you being here ?

He laughs while taking another sip of his juice

Him: why do you girls do that?

Me: do what?

I'm confused

Him: why can't you just ask in a straightforward way whether I have a girlfriend or not

Me: OK do you have a girlfriend?

He shakes his head. Mxm he is probably a player this one. That's why he doesn't have a girlfriend, he probably has girlfriends

Him: I have a wife.

Woaw I didn't see that one coming

Me: kanti how old are you dude?

Him: I'm 27. I got married when I was 23. She got pregnant and I married her. I didn't want her

to go through what my mom went through. I wanted to make an honest woman out of the mother of my child

Me: so you married her because she was pregnant

He shakes his head. For some reason I'm interested in his life, its a great way to distract myself from my disaster filled life

Him: I love my wife Abongiwe, that's why I married her. I just felt like if I'm man enough to make a child, I'm man enough to take a wife. We are married civilly, I'm only paying lobola now. Watching my mom struggling to raise me as a single parent just motivated me never to allow that to happen to another woman at my expense

Me: kanti where is your dad?

Him: my dad died before I was born. His family rejected me, weirdly enough they accepted my

older Sister, Luthando. She is a lawyer, recently relocated to Durban from Cape Town.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *33*

"His love never fails"

With everything life has thrown at me and how my attempts at dealing with the curve balls has only lasted for just a temporary period, I decided to go back to the basics. It took me a while to remember that I am the daughter of a king. Sunday morning I woke up bright and early, took a long relaxing bath then got dressed in a black below the knee high waist shirt, cream long sleeved body suit and nude baby heels. I was still a learner walker in the heels world and the last thing I want is to fall in church. Li had arrived last night but was staying at his sister's place. He worries too much that one, that's why he is here. We had agreed to go to church together, I love that he is so open minded when it comes to church especially because he

wasn't raised in a religious home. I call him as I have my breakfast, muesli with dried fruits and yogurt

Li: love of my life

I blush instantly. That's the effect he will always have on me.

Me: hey lover. Are you guys ready?

He was bringing his nephew with, Anqobe is always joined at the hip with his uncle when he is around

Him: yeah we are just finishing with our breakfast. Oh and Alwa says you are invited for Sunday lunch

Me: I'm already having lunch with my dad

I hear him telling her in the background and I laugh at her reply

Him: lol you heard her right?

Me: lol all you Hadebe people are bossy but OK

fine. I don't want to risk getting fired. Please don't be late, the service starts at 9

Him: I won't be late. See you in a few minutes. You look beautiful by the way

I laugh softly as I shake my head

Me: you haven't even seen me

Him: you always look beautiful though so I know today is no exception. Mcwaa

I kiss him back then place my phone on the counter and finish my breakfast. When dad sees that I'm going to church, he also wants to go and drags MaNtombi as well. Luckily Li arrives with Alwa's GLE so there is enough space. Church was everything I needed and more. We always focus so much of forgiving other people and seeking forgiveness from others but we never spend enough time on forgiving ourselves. We tend to think putting the blame on ourselves is being responsible but as

quick as we are to put it on our shoulders, let's be as quick in forgiving ourselves.

Dad: I hope you two were listening to the pastor

Me: I was dad

Li: I was too but obviously I didn't quite understand it

This has to be my dad's favorite part, explaining things to people, breaking it down until a person understands. He just has a passion for growing a persons brain, I still say this man should have been a teacher

Dad: where did he lose you?

Li: at forgiving yourself. How does it work? Do I look in the mirror and say sorry to myself? I honestly don't understand it

Dad: with things that relate to ones self, we often make the assumption that they come naturally. It comes naturally to love yourself, it

comes naturally to know your worth and it comes naturally to know when you have to forgive yourself. That assumption is false, you learn to love yourself, you learn to forgive yourself and the key to forgiving yourself is to know that you are not perfect.

Li: hmmm

I watch my two favorite men have this deep conversation, Li is really into it because his questions keep coming and you can tell that he isn't doing it just to amuse my dad but he really does seek the knowledge. By the time we get home, they spend another 10mins in the car going back and forth, honestly right now I'm over it

Me: baba you guys can continue this next time you see him

Dad: you are so impatient but fine. I'm hungry anyway

Me: I'll see you guys later

My dad shakes Li's hand and gets off. Finally we are driving to the Zungu mansion, I know Anqobe won't say it but we are all pleased that the car is moving again

Li: I wish I had a dad like yours

Me: why?

Him: he is full of so much knowledge and wisdom to share and he has all the answers

Me: well I wouldn't take it that far but he is a wise old man

Anqobe: malume mommy is Asking where we are

Li: tell her we are almost there

Anqobe: let me just FaceTime her

Yes Anqobe is 9 and owns an iPhone. When I was 9 I didn't even have a phone but his parents are loaded so I guess it just makes sense.

When we get to the mansion, the twins are at the door the moment we walk in

Phiwe: thatha

She has her arms in the air wanting me to take her and I do, she is too cute to reject and so chubby. Alwa walks towards us, she gets more beautiful every time I see her and her natural look always does it for me

Alwa: my sister in law. Put that child down so you can hug me properly

Me: you know she won't agree to any of that

We side hug as she leads us to the lounge. I've long forgotten that I was with two other people when I got here because now I'm in the lounge with a baby on my lap and a wine glass in my hand. I'm not much of a drinker but I know when I come to Alwa's house I must just prepare myself. She and wine are like this I tell you

Alwa: have you guys decided on a date?

Li: no. We just got engaged last weekend

Alwa: so? I say the sooner the better. Planning a wedding is so stressful.

Manqoba: says the person who had a planner

He walks in with Zonqoba in his arms and Limile and Anqobe right behind him. This man still scares me just a little bit, he has that thing nje about him that commands respect and its as if he is cold towards everyone except his wife. He places a peck on her lips then tries giving her the baby

Alwa: hayi that's your son, I can't hold wine and a baby at the same time. Put him on the floor and let him walk around

People in Limile's life have such decent, well structured and perfect lives and then here we are not knowing whether we are coming or going. Lunch is served outside which I appreciate because of the fresh air. I'm enjoying

everything about this day, the food and the company is just amazing

Li: are you still OK?

He is whispering in my ear while his arm is around my shoulder. I nod and give him a smile

Me: this is amazing

Alwa: the chef really outdid himself. OK getting back to the wedding. Summer or spring?

Li: June

Alwa: winter? A winter wedding? Are you crazy?

Li: it doesn't rain in winter and we want an outdoor wedding andithi baby?

Me: yes but not in June. June is cold

Alwa: exactly

Manqoba: Li sbali wam word of advice, just be the guy that only comes to pay. It means less headaches for you. I promise you

Alwa hits him on the chest and I laugh, they are so cute together these two. Just perfect balance

Me: he has to be there for everything. Dress fitting, cake tasting, decor picking. Everything

Li: hayi baby dress fitting? No way

Alwa: we will see

After lunch I think I'm just beyond tipsy, I'm full but I'm happy. I really had a great time with Li's sister slash my boss

Me: Alwa thank you for having me. The food was amazing

She smiles then opens her arms for a hug and I go for it

Alwa: we are family so if ever you need anything, even if its to talk, don't hesitate to call. Even if this brother of mine isn't around, I'm still here for you

I nod, break the hug then briefly hug her man and say our goodbye to the kids. The drive to my dad's house is a happy one. Just a few days ago I was ready to walk away from him because of the miscarriage but I'm glad I didn't. He parks a street away from the house then switches off the engine

Li: I was thinking a lot about what your dad said, about forgiving yourself

Me: OK

Him: it got me thinking, did you ever forgive yourself for the abortion?

I don't respond, instead I play with my fingers as I think back to that dark time in my life. I was so young and stupid and I actually thought I was doing the right thing but the nightmares that followed were a clear indication that I was lying to myself

Me: I don't know. God is probably punishing me

now for what I did back then. That's why I can't have kids anymore. That was supposed to be my kid and I killed him

Him: God forgave you a long time ago
Sthandwa sam, you out of all people know that our Paths are paved before we are even born. Your destiny is set and all you have to do is get to it. Do you think had you kept Avery's child, we would be here today?

Honestly I don't know. I shrug my shoulders and he cups my face, places a long kiss on my lips then pulls back.

Him: forgive yourself Abongiwe. Force yourself to feel the pain, set yourself free and God will set you free as well.

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *34*

"Together is a wonderful place to be."

I had gone through the therapy sessions with Avery, I had prayed multiple times for

forgiveness and I had hated and punished myself for so long after the abortion so what more was I supposed to do? Now that I find myself in this maze of confusion, I understand what Yolanda meant when she said she wanted me to hate her as much as she hated herself because she wasn't ready for the forgiveness I was about to give her. She is still a better person than I am, she walked away from her child but at least she didn't kill her child

Me: I don't deserve it Limile

Li: baby everyone deserves to be forgiven, you forgave your mother didn't you?

Me: yes but

Him: no but. Why did you forgive her?

I sigh as I feel one tear roll down my cheek. This is harder than its meant to be, it was never supposed to be about me

Me: because it wasn't my place to judge her

Him: its not your place to punish yourself either. Just forgive yourself, you were not ready and you did what felt like the right thing at the time

The second tear rolls down my cheek and I quickly wipe it. Don't grow up guys, its a trap. So many problems, so many tears and just so much heartache. As an adult you don't forget at fast as a child does, it all comes back to you when you least expect it to. We spent another 5mins of silence before he spoke

Him: don't you want ice cream before I drop you off?

I shake my head, he knows I love ice cream so when I refuse he tickles me and I end up laughing

Me: OK OK stop

Him: not until you laugh

Me: lol but I'm laughing. Stop baby I'm going to pee

He stops then pulls me in for a hug and a forehead kiss

Him: God I love you

Me: don't use the Lord's name in vain

Him: eish sorry.

After getting ice cream, he drops me off at my dad's house. Its a bitter sweet moment because he is flying back to Jo'burg tomorrow morning. We say our goodbyes then I get in the house with my KFC brownie avalanche, licking the plastic spoon like a child. The rest of the year is spent putting together what Alwande calls the wedding of the year. I'm not even complaining one bit that she has taken over the planning of this wedding, she is my matron of honor anyway and today we are having the final fittings of the dresses. Its Yolanda, Alwande, Liyana, Kwando, Lunathi and Yandisa. Its the first time I'm meeting Yandisa today and I

already love her. We all have champagne glasses in our hands and the convo is flowing

Luna: sis you should try the dress on before you get drunk

Alwa: oh sweetie we don't get drunk, we just get tipsy with higher grade

Yolanda: child please drunk is drunk and the way you all drink, I have a feeling we will have a drunk bride

Me: haw ma, have faith in your daughter please

Alwa's designer brings out my wedding dress for me to try on, its typical white mermaid dress with a lace back. Its gorgeous, touch of modern day vintage style. Alwa and my mom help me into it and I look at myself in the mirror and I'm the most beautiful I've ever felt.

Liyana: mngani you look gorgeous

Kwando: Li is one lucky guy

Kwando and I get along now, she is over compensating for her bitchy days but I don't mind hey. All is forgotten. My mother makes me twirl around a million times before she agrees that I'm gorgeous

Yaya: the second Smith boy to get married.
There is hope for these boys after all

Alwa: Smith boys don't commit, we know this.
Qhawe is Dlamini and Limile is Hadebe. A Smith boy is yet to stop fucking around

Yaya: and the way they fuck around you'd swear they are uncle Jason's kids

During this whole time I was watching Liyana, I wouldn't want to be in her shoes right now honestly. No one knows a guy more than his family and this being Shaun's family meant they knew he wasn't about to commit anytime soon.

Me: OK let me get out of this dress. Mngani and Kwando please help

We went into the other dressing room, them holding the trail of my dress

Me: Liyana are you OK?

She sighed, Kwando and I looked at each other because we knew that sigh all too well

Liyana: he is cheating again

Kwando: what? With who now?

Liyana: some girl from his office. I haven't confronted him but I saw the texts on his phone. I don't know what he wants from me anymore. I've given him all of me guys, everything. I've never been with another guy apart him, I love him so much it hurts

Kwando: babe maybe its time to walk away. I know he is my brother and everything but just leave him

Liyana: who is going to want me Kwando? I'm 25 with 2kids. I'm stuck with him

Me: there is no such thing. You are beautiful
Liyana and any guy would be lucky to have you.
Shaun is stupid for not seeing your worth

After I had changed out of the dress, we went
out for dinner with these crazy women in my life.
Being back in Durban was amazing, I've missed
this place. We were drinking like there was no
tomorrow. Letting loose and enjoying what
Alwa and Yandisa called the last days of my
freedom. My bae called around 10pm, we were
at some club now and I was nicely drunk

Me: baby wam

I had to scream because of the loud music

Li: where are you guys?

Me: what?

Him: where are you?

Me: hold on let me find a quiet place

I was already heading to the bathrooms and as

expected, there was a cue so I waddled all the way to the door and stepped outside

Me: now I can hear you

Him: took you long enough

I could hear the irritation in his voice. Mxm he want relax and not come spoil my fun here

Me: you were saying?

Him: where are you?

Me: oh we are at Cubana but we are going to leave soon

Him: going home?

Me: no, Alwa wants us to check out another club

Him: forget about it. You are already drunk. I'm going to get you an uber and you are going to go home

Me: no. I'm having fun

Him: Abongiwe don't annoy me. I'm getting you the uber.

Me: I'm not alone, I'm safe Limile and I'm having fun. Don't ruin this for me

I hung up then switched my phone off. He must let me enjoy my night out and I'm with his sister and his cousins, obviously they wouldn't let me do something stupid. When I get back to the table, these women are getting ready to leave

Me: and then?

Liyana: on to the next one

I look at this one, she has a two year old at home and she is behaving like she just got released from prison

Yaya: I hope the phones are off ladies, for two reasons

Alwa: to avoid the husbands because we know they are psycho

Kwando: and to save battery for when we need to go home

Alwa and Yandisa pull her in for a very drunk hug and I laugh, I'm drunk yes but these two are far beyond where I am with my drunkness

Alwa: I'm so proud of you young one

Yaya: we've taught you well

When we get outside we take a cab to our next destination, Eyadini. I lived in Durban for 3 years and never have I been in this place. We get meat because I'm hungry and I know I'm not the only one and after eating its back to the alcohol

Liyana: the dance floor is calling my name

Me: I'm with you mngani

I'm pulling dance moves I've never been brave enough to try before, my vosho only makes it to the ground twice before I drop on my ass and give up on trying it again. I'm having the best

time of my life when suddenly I feel someone pulling on my arm

Me: hayi mahn leave me alone

I don't even look at who it is but when my eyes spot that Liyana is being dragged off the dance floor by Shaun, I know I'm in shit. Manqoba is also hovering over Alwa, Oyama has his arm around Yandisa's waist. At least he is still in gentleman mode while Mihle and Kwando are arguing at the table. How I wish I was Lunathi right now, single and carefree. As much as we tried to argue, we find ourselves outside with these angry men

Manqoba: seriously Alwande?

Alwa: hayi wethu Manqoba khawphume kim

At least Manqoba is talking to Alwa because this one next to me is fuming with anger, I'm even scared to even breathe next to him right now

Li: majita I'll check you guys later

Its almost sunrise, we've been drinking since the late afternoon, even I'm judging us. I don't dare look at the girls, I just follow Li to the car and we drive off. I'm drunk, I'm tired and all I want to do is sleep so I close my eyes as we drive to the flat. I'm woken up by a cold breeze, I'm still in the car, my door is open and he isn't in here with me. Mxm. When I'm in the house I find him in the bedroom, he is taking his clothes off and I can hear the shower running

Me: haw baby why did you leave me in the car?

He doesn't respond, continues to remove his clothes. Alcohol makes me horny, especially wine and now he is in front of me, fuming with anger plus he is naked. I walk closer to him and place my arms around him. One thing I know about Li is that no matter how pissed off he may be, he will never reject me. He sighs heavily and I tighten my hold and rest my head on his

back

Li: let's take a shower then sleep

Me: sleep?

Him: yes Abongiwe sleep

The shower was exactly that, a freaken shower with no action then we got in bed while I was still horny and he passed out leaving me like that

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *35*

"Its not a hangover, its wine flu."

It still beats me why we get punished for having a good time. I wake up with a mother of all headaches, my throat is dry and honestly I think I'm dying. My other half isn't even in bed with me, I have no idea where my phone is and I doubt I care because all I want is more sleep. I lay on the bed not moving, I doubt I am even able to move right now and as I make a promise

to myself never to touch alcohol again, Limile walks in, opens the blinds and I scream in agony. I was never ready for all that brightness and judging from the way he laughs, he knew that was going to torture me.

Me: you are so mean

Li: lol serves you right for drinking the whole night and forcing me to come here

He walks towards the bed, I sit up when he sits next to me. No good morning beautiful, breakfast in bed or at least some coffee. Kanti what kind of man is this?

Me: I didn't force you to come here, you came here because you are psycho

I attempt getting out of bed but he pulls me towards me, my bum hurts for some reason, actually my whole body hurts which gets me thinking what exactly went down last night

Him: I didn't come here because I'm psycho

Abongiwe, I came here because you don't listen

So last night I got in bed naked because I was hoping to get dicked down before I sleep so now he is busy tweeking my nipples between his fingers, clearly trying to drive a point across

Me: baby I listen, you know this

Him: then why is it that when I tell you that you are drunk and I'm getting you an uber you don't listen?

His hand makes it's way slowly down my stomach and my heart starts racing and I slowly part my legs. I don't respond, my focus has gone to what he is doing to my naked body and the effect there of

Him: Abongiwe ndithetha nawe fondin

He pulls on my nipple again, a little too hard this time and I scream

Me: ouch haw

Him: don't touch me, tell me why you don't listen

Me: I was still having fun nje baby and its not like I wasn't alone

His other hand was already nearing my cookie jar and the closer he got, the more I opened my legs

Him: so having fun is more important than your safety? Is that what you are telling me?

He slid one finger into my already wet hole and I gasped loudly.

Him: what was that? I didn't quite get it

He removed his finger leaving me wanting more but when he inserted two of them, I held his hand firmly as I grinded on it but he soon pulled it back and his fingers slid out of me again

Him: I don't like this thing of repeating myself. Abongiwe is having fun more important than you being safe?

Me: you can't expect me to focus on answering you while you are doing that.

I heard him chuckle softly, I knew he was getting pissed off because I had raised my voice at him but I was also getting annoyed by this stupid game he was playing. He lifted himself up from next to me, separated my legs further then got in between them. He kissed me roughly whilst pulling my hair, his hands all over me then one hand went down to the space between my legs and he started rubbing me hard. His lips not leaving mine, kissing me roughly and deeply. I kept moaning, flexing my hips then all of a sudden he pulled away

Me: what the fuck Limile?

I hit the bed with my fists while he climbed off me and stood at the edge of the bed leaving me horny and annoyed

Him: I want to teach you to listen to me when I

talk to you, to watch how you talk to me and Sthandwa sam I think I also need to teach you to learn to respect me

His eyes were red, his veins were visible on the sides of his head and I won't lie, I was scared

Me: Limile if you dare lay a hand on me, I will leave you

Him: now we both wouldn't want that. I'm not going to touch you but trust me, you will beg me to fuck the life out of you before this conversation is over

I swallowed hard as my clit tingled, he looked so freaken sexy as he said this, his bottom lip sexily tucked between his teeth and his eyes narrowed. He started taking his clothes off slowly and I couldn't take it anymore so I stood up and approached him, I wanted to touch him, scratch that, I needed to touch him

Him: don't take a step closer. You said you don't

want me to touch you

Me: baby I didn't mean that, I just meant that I didn't want you to hit me

He removed his shorts together with his briefs and now he was completely naked and his dick was rock hard standing at attention. I swallowed hard as I stared at it

Him: hit you? Wow Abongiwe. Have I ever hit you before? In the 4years we've been together have I ever laid a hand on you?

My eyes kept moving from his lips to his abs to his dick and I wasn't focused on what he was saying, I wanted him and he knew this and I knew he was going to torture me

Him: Abongiwe!

Me: hmmm

Him: answer me

Me: no.

Him: then why would you think I would start now?

He took his dick into his hand and started stroking it, again I swallowed hard. This was the worst kind of torture. He was right there, 5 steps away, naked and I couldn't touch him

Me: baby I'm sorry

Him: I don't want your sorry, I want reasons. Why didn't you listen? Why did you hang up on me while I was talking to you? For fuck sakes Abongiwe I flew from Jo'burg to come pull your drunk ass out of a club. Where is the respect in all of this? Yaz baby you are lucky because I'm going to teach you how to respect me as your man. Uyandiva?

I nodded, I should be scared but I was so turned on, the way he spoke and the words he spoke were such a turn on

Him: Abongiwe ndithetha nawe

Me: yes baby I hear you

Him: now get back on that bed because I don't know who said you should get off

Me: but babe

Him: I did say I don't like repeating myself right?

I walked back to the bed in frustration, I hated my body for the betrayal right now because had I not been horny, I wouldn't care much for this. When I laid on the bed he grabbed me by my legs and pulled me towards him. Our faces were inches apart but when I leaned forward for a kiss, he moved to my neck instead. He kissed me down my neck, licking and biting hard. I'm definitely going to have a mark there. I tried touching him but he held my hands in his one hand and pinned them over my head. I tried wiggling my hands out but he held them tightly.

Me: baby please

Him: what do you want my angel?

Me: I want to touch you.

He pulled back from my neck, looked at me with his smirk smile then shook his head

Him: nope. Unfortunately that's not going to happen

He went down to my stomach, planting kisses all over it then went down to my dripping wet cookie jar and he started eating me out. The moment I felt his tongue on me I wiggled my hands, I needed to touch him, I needed to push his head deeper between my legs and fuck his face but he was too strong. He wouldn't let me. He took his time, licking and sucking, going up and down, in and out. It felt like nothing I've felt in my life, the fact that I couldn't touch him made it even more intense and I wanted to cry.

Me: fuck Limile. Oh God baby.

He sank his teeth on my clit, gently grazing his teeth over it then pulled lightly. That's when i

felt my orgasm building up, the way he knows my body, I know he felt it too because he pulled back then started again. I was going out of my mind, fucking his face and in desperate need for my orgasm. He pulled back again and looked at me with a smirk.

Him: let's play a game

Me: fuck no

Him: language Abongiwe. Did we not just discuss respect? Nc nc nc

He was shaking his head with the same smirk that was annoying me right now. I'm laying here, nandos chicken style, his head is between my legs, I'm in desperate need for an orgasm and he wants to play a stupid game

Him: the rules of the game are as follows

Me: I'm not playing your stupid game, either I have my orgasm with your dick inside me or my fingers but one way or another it's happening

Him: lol we'll see about that. Rules of the game, you don't cum unless I tell you too. Its all part of teaching you to listen when I give you instructions

Me: I'm not playing that stupid game

Him: oh trust me my love, you will play it

He sucked on my clit for the longest time before moving up to my breasts then my neck and finally my lips as his dick positioned itself at my entrance. With one deep thrust he entered me and I screamed

Me: Fuck Limile!!!

Him: I will baby

Me: yima baby you are in too deep

Him: good

He pounded me, I screamed with every painfully amazing thrust, my walls tightened around him and I was like fuck it I'm cuming, whether he

wants me to or not

Me: aaah shit baby

Then he pulled back again, laughed before entering me again

Me: I hate you

Him: and yet I love you so much baby but you don't listen. Do you want your orgasm love?

Me: yes

Him: do you promise to start listening to me?

He was now making slow love to me and it was pure blissful torture

Me: oh Jesus yes baby I promise. Fuck baby I want to cum

He let go of my hands, placed my leg on his shoulder then fucked me all over again

Him: cum for me Sthandwa Sam

I didn't need a second invitation because three

thrusts later, I released what til today I consider the best orgasm of my life, my nails deep in his back, my walls tight around his dick, he climaxed just after I did.

Me: I love you

Him: trust me not as much as I love you

By the time we got out of bed, it was around 3pm, after that amazing sex, I slept again then when we woke up, he made me food and then at 3 we took a shower.

Him: ina this thing of yours has been ringing I had just finished getting dressed, I took my phone and I had 12 misses calls. 12! All from Liyana, Alwande, Lunathi and my mother. I called Yolanda first

Yolanda: finally. What is wrong with you? I've been worried sick and where is your sister?

Wow this woman can shout and worse ke I

have no idea where Lunathi is. I probably should have started by calling her. I signaled for Limile to call her while I stall Yolanda

Me: askies ma, last night got a little crazy and I've been sleeping all day

Her: I told you those woman are drunkards

Me: ma please. I'm OK so you shouldn't worry and Li is here, he already shouted and dealt with me so I'm fine

Li waved a paper in front of me telling me that Lunathi is with Liyana at Shaun's place

Her: and where is your sister? Is she even alive?

Me: I'll drop her off later. She is fine. We are fine

Her: OK and you are both sleeping at home today

Me: haw ma but Li is here

Her: OK fine but eat at home. I don't see enough of you girls

Immediately after I hung up, Alwa called.

Me: you are alive

Alwa: barely. The hangover I have is ridiculous

Me: makes the two of us hey and I'm just tired

Her: Yandisa says we should come over for a braai, everyone is at Shaun's house and

Manqoba and I are heading there too

Me: I'll talk to your brother and text you if we are coming

Her: alright cool

I ran the idea past Li and he agreed, I changed to black ripped jeans, knee high boots, long sleeved white T-shirt and a black jacket. Put a black beanie over my weave because it was windy and cold outside. He wore black jeans, white v neck T-shirt and a black NY baseball cap

Me: are you not cold?

Li: it's not cold, you are just full of drama.

Masambe

He threw his arm over my neck and we headed for the door. When we got to Shaun's place, everyone was just almost dead, well the ladies because the guys were fresh. I joined the girls in the lounge

Alwa: I'm sore everywhere

Me: Mina my ass is sore and I don't even understand why

Liyana: its that failed attempt of a vosho you did izolo

We all break into laughter, I can't believe I fell flat on my ass in a club. Wowzer I was never ready

Yaya: but last night was on some other level of fun

Luna: yeah before your men ended the fun for

us

Kwando: gosh they are full of drama though.
Mihle isn't even talking to me right now

Luna: aren't you older than him? Just tell him
where to get off

Alwa: older only when it comes to age,
otherwise that's her man and the respect factor
is there

I roll my eyes. These men and wanting respect
even when they are wrong. There was no need
for them to fly in from all over the country to
ruin our fun. Its this private jet nonsense I tell
you

Me: I got the lecture on respect and listening
this morning

Alwa: same here.

Yaya: even me. I'm still sore nje from it

Lunathi and Liyana look at us while Kwando just

chuckles. She knows what we mean and I have a feeling she got it as well

Liyana: sore from a lecture?

Alwa: lecture followed by punishment

Luna: oh my word he beat you up?

Alwa, Yaya, Kwando and I just laugh like crazy.

Aaah these young ones, so clueless

Alwa: lol we got a beating alright

Yaya: lol with the magic stick

Eventually they catch on and join in the laughing.

Took them long enough. The guys bring in the meat and we eat it as it is, no pap and no salads.

We are too tired for hard labor

Manqoba: majita we are married to alcoholics la

Alwa: really Manzini? One night out makes us alcoholics now?

Oyama: did you guys have fun at least?

Have I mentioned that Oyama is my favorite out of all these psychos? Well apart from my psycho. After the meat fest, we leave. Its Li, Lunathi and myself in the car, I'm out here cold as hell and they are chilling in just t-shirts

Me: how is it that I'm the only one here who is cold

Luna: maybe you are getting flu from last night

Me: yeah it could be yaz

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *36*

"I'll never finish falling in love with you."

After the crazy weekend I had, all I still wanted to do was lay on my man's chest and have a lazy week indoors. The perks of your future sister in law being your boss is that it doesn't take much effort to make such things happen.

So its Monday morning and when my eyes open, I'm welcomed by big beautiful brown eyes looking at me. Looks like he has been up for hours

Li: good morning most beautiful

I smile, actually I think I'm blushing yaz

Me: morning babe. How long have you been up?

Him: not long. I have something on my mind and I want to run it past you

Me: OK let me wash my face then we'll talk

I got up for the bed, he smacked my ass and I let out a scream which made him laugh. Got to the bathroom, peed, washed my face then brushed my teeth and made it back to bed. I was going to enjoy being in Durban this week, with the wedding in 3 weeks I know I won't have time to bond with this man of mine

Me: OK what's on your mind?

Him: yizapha kalok

I was sitting at a distance from him and with the obsession he has with my skin, he pulled me closer until I was on top of him then he smiled

Him: hey

Me: lol hey

Him: give me a kiss

Me: hayi baby talk haw

Him: give me a kiss first

I lowered my head to his, brushed my lips against his before he pulled on my bottom lip and we shared a slow kiss. Our way of saying good morning properly I guess

Me: OK I'm listening

Him: I've been thinking about the time we were at the doctor, you know when we lost the baby

I nod, I'm curious to know where this is going

Him: I still want a family Abongiwe and I want that with you

Me: but Limile you know that's not possible. You were there when the doctor said it

Him: I know but there are other ways. Adoption for example

I hadn't thought of adopting a child honestly, do black people even go through that route and how does it even work? Do you walk into an orphanage and shop like you do at a mall? I'm not saying I'm not open to the idea but it has never crossed my mind

Me: you want to adopt?

Him: I want us to adopt or rather consider adoption. When you are ready of course

Me: can I think about it? I want a family as well but I just hadn't considered it happening for us

Him: of course but I was hoping that with us being here the whole week together, we could visit a few orphanages, talk to social workers and at least know the process of how it works. Liyana's aunt is a social worker and she is in town tomorrow

Me: woaw baby stop die lorry.

He chuckles, flips me over and now he is on top of me. He places a kiss on my forehead then smiles

Him: I'm moving too fast?

I giggle then nod

Me: just a bit

Him: I'm sorry. I'm just excited and I think adoption is better. We will actually be guaranteed that our baby will be cute

I hit his back and he flinches

Him: ouch what was that for?

Me: we will not choose our baby based on cuteness haw. We will choose the one that we have a bond with the most

Him: well I want a boy. A cute dark skinned boy like me

Me: you are not even dark. Get off me, I'm hungry

Him: I'm hungry too but not for food

Me: shame. Suka

I push him off me, put my gown on then head for the kitchen. I'm in the mood for something meaty so I make sausages, beef patties, bacon and chips. I can't stand eggs at the moment for some reason. Li walks in, he looks like he has already showered so I serve him his breakfast and he looks at me then at the plate then back at me

Me: what?

Him: there are no eggs on this plate

Me: so?

Him: baby breakfast isn't complete without eggs

Me: is it? Well make your own eggs because I don't want eggs

The moment he breaks the first egg, I feel my stomach turning and I leave the kitchen to eat in the bedroom. I really should consider going to the doctor but arg man I'm too busy for such things. I eat in peace while going through my social networks, obviously starting with my Facebook memories and that's when I come across a picture I had posted in first year of Avery and I. I stare at it, we are laughing so happily, he was behind me with his arms around my waist. Its a cute picture, I must admit but it's all in the past now. I wonder where he is and if he has grown up yet. Limile walks in with his

plate of food and I stop him before he is even anywhere close to me

Me: if there are eggs in that plate, go back and eat in the lounge

Him: why?

Me: because I'd like all my breakfast to stay in my stomach. Thank you very much

Him: but baby

Me: I'm serious Limile Hadebe. Go

I'm pointing at the door, being all dramatic and does he listen? He walks in and sits by the couch in the bedroom until we are done eating then he takes our plates while I take a shower. We spend the whole day indoors, watching movies, having sex, cooking, having sex, talking and having sex. The next day we meet up with his uncle's wife for brunch. She introduces herself as Asemahle, she looks a bit like Liyana but more like Sbani than anyone else

Mahle: so you guys are really considering adopting?

Li and I look at each other, we spent most of yesterday talking about it and I guess its worth a try

Li: yeah. I want to know that it will be approved by the time we get married

I look at him as if he is crazy, these things take months if not years to be approved. It won't happen in 3 weeks

Mahle: and when are you guys getting married?

Me: the 9th of September

Mahle: that's in 3 weeks Limile

Li: its a long time

Mahle: no it isn't. OK are you guys looking for a baby or a toddler or what?

Us: a baby

Asemahle takes us to a few hospitals and we get to interact with a few abandoned babies. At first I'm scared, especially when all the babies I hold start crying but when Li holds them, they keep quiet. It gets a bit overwhelming because I feel like I'm already failing at being a mother

Me: excuse me

I hand the screaming baby back to the nurse and I storm out. The tears are already streaming down my cheeks. I take a seat in the passage with my head on my lap. I'm not cut out for this thing. God had already decided that I'm not going to be a mother so why am I forcing things?

Li: babe what's going on?

He was squatting in front of me with his hand on my thigh. I shake my head then lift it up and our eyes meet. His face instantly turns to worry and I'm in his arms before I can say anything

Him: shhh talk to me. What's going on?

Me: they...I'm...no

I'm not even making sense but he holds me tighter and rubs my back until I'm calm, I wipe my tears with the back of my hand and I'm sure I'm a complete mess right now but I guess I chose the perfect day not to wear make up

Him: are you ready to tell me what's wrong?

Me: the babies don't like me

Him: they are babies Abongiwe, crying is all they do

Me: but they don't cry when you hold them. They only cry in my arms. They don't like me but they like you

Him: do you want to go home?

I nod. I've had enough of these screaming tiny humans that don't like me. I don't particularly like them either right now

Him: OK let's go say our goodbyes then we can go.

We head back to the nursery, I'm feeling less emotional but I still don't want to be holding anymore babies until I spot her. She is in the cot, sucking on her toe and not bothered by anything. She looks so cute with her afro. I'm tempted to pick her up but what if she starts screaming. We are having this staring contest now then I smile

Li: let's go my angel

Me: wait a sec

Nurse: you can pick her up

I look at the nurse and she is encouraging me to pick her up but I'm scared yet I want to. I'm feeling such a strange connection to her

Li: pick her up babe

I gently lift her off the bed and into my arms.

Never question People that tell you about love at first sight, I didn't think it existed until this very moment. She is beautiful

Me: hello beautiful

I run my thumb over her cheek and I think she smiled there for a second. This is my baby, I want this one. I didn't choose her, she chose me

Li: I know that look

Me: lol this is our baby

I hand her to him and he melts on the spot. Its not the dark skinned cute boy he wanted but the moment she wraps her hand around his thumb, he is a goner. He turns to Asemahle and she nods

Mahle: I'm not promising you 3 weeks but I'll get the paper work started

Suddenly I don't want to go home, I want to spend the whole day with her. I want to bond

with her and just watch her closely

Li: my angel we really have to get going

Me: we are allowed to come back tomorrow right?

Nurse: yes but you have to be accompanied by a social worker

We leave the hospital and I won't lie, my heart is heavy. Why couldn't we just go home with her? I can't get her tiny gorgeous face out of my mind and I'm smiling all the way home. Li has been awfully quiet since we left the hospital, he had a brief conversation with Asemahle before we left

Me: baby are you ok?

Him: what do you feel like eating today? I don't think I want to cook and I'm sure you are tired

Me: so you are just going to ignore my question?

He is pulling up into the complex and he stops the car but doesn't switch off the engine

Him: what do you want to eat? I want to go get food

Me: what's wrong?

Him: dammit Abongiwe just tell me what you want to eat and stop asking me stupid questions

I open my mouth to say something but nothing comes out, I don't understand why I'm getting snapped at whereas I didn't do anything. I get out the car, make sure to slam the door and he drives off before I even get to the door. Mxm as if I care, he just fucked up what was supposed to be an amazing day for me. I get in the flat, take my shoes off and only then do I realize that I'm hungry. I make a fruit smoothie, I know it won't fill me up but it shall hold the hunger until Li comes back with food. After having my smoothie I must have fallen asleep because I'm woken up by my phone ringing, I look around the flat, it's dark which means I'm still alone. I

look at the number and its not saved on my phone

Me: hello

?: hello miss, there is a delivery for you. Can you come pick it up

I roll my eyes, I know he isn't coming back tonight, that's the only reason he'd order food for me and have it delivered instead of bringing it himself. I put my slippers on, go fetch my food from the delivery guy and head back in. Its steak, ribs, quarter chicken and chips. I eat a bit of everything then put it in the fridge then head to bed. Its only 8pm but I'm tired and I've had a long ass day. I make sure to type a long heated SMS to Limile then switch my phone off. We are getting married in 3 weeks and he still behaves like this. He needs to grow up, its not like I've never seen him pissed off before and if he needs to cool off, he must say so and not just storm off and leave me here alone. I'm here to

spend the week with him and not to house sit his flat. When I wake up the next day he isn't back, I switch my phone on and there isn't even a missed call from him. I decide to go to my mother's house so I clean around the flat, take a shower then pack my bag. I dial Lazola's number and he answers

Laz: hey sis

Me: hey unjani?

Him: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm good. Do you have class today?

Him: I had a class in the morning. I'm done now. What's up?

Me: please come pick me up? I want to spend the rest of the week with you guys

Him: alright I'm coming

He arrives after 30minutes, I lock up and he drives us to Yolanda's house. Luckily she isn't

home and Lunathi stays at res, she was determined to leave the house after matric so its just Lazola and aunt Khethiwe the helper that are home

Laz: OK so what's up?

Me: with what?

Him: with you.

Me: nothing. I just missed you guys

Him: hmmm

[08/18, 15:37] Mca: *37*

"Communication to a relationship is like oxygen to life. Without it, it dies."

So I figured I'd spend the rest of the week at my mother's place, with a bit of peace and not stressed by the idiot that is my boyfriend but it took 2hrs. Just 2hrs before his car parked outside and Lazola let him in. 2hrs guys and he was in front of my face looking all sorry and

knowing very well that I'm going to lose it with him. He sat on the couch opposite the one I was sitting on and just stared at me without saying a thing, just staring at me expecting me to say something. Oho not in this lifetime, I'm here for peace and nothing more

Li: Abongiwe

Me: hmmm

Him: you left

I averted my eyes from the TV to him, adjusted my sitting position and gave him my undivided attention

Me: excuse me?

Him: I got home and you were not there

Me: you got home from where? I wasn't there because you were not there. You shouted at me then you left and didn't come home.

Bengizohlalelani mina?

He sighed heavily, scratched his head then got up, 2 seconds later he sat down and we were back at him staring at me. I swear if I wasn't angry, I was going to laugh because he looked ridiculous doing this little performance of his

Me: what the hell happened kanti? One minute we were happy about the baby then you go to speak with Asemahle and suddenly you are mad at me. What did I do?

Him: you didn't do anything. I wasn't mad at you, I was just angry. Angry with myself, angry with Avery and angry with the world nje

Me: Avery? What does Avery have to do with this?

Him: before they can give us the baby, they need to do background checks on us to see if we are suitable to be parents

Me: OK I still don't understand what that has to do with Avery

Him: I need his testimonial Abongiwe. I beat him up, its in the hospital records and because I've completed my anger management I still need a testimonial from him to say that I'm fit to be a parent, that I've recovered and don't pose a danger to anyone

Now I sighed. Why did it have to be Avery? Avery is childish, he will refuse to give this character statement just to spite Limile

Him: I want us to have this baby by the time we got married or at least when we come back from our honeymoon and seeing the way you connected with pumpkin, I was just so angry that I will be the one that stands in the way of her being ours

I chuckled softly

Me: pumpkin? Really?

He smiled, its the first time he has smiled since he got here and I think he was relaxing a bit

Him: its a cute name

Me: no it isn't. Let me try talking to Avery

Him: no. I don't want you near that guy
Abongiwe. I mean it

Me: then what are we going to do? Limile I'm
not losing that baby because of you and your
pride. Don't mess with me

Him: I'll find another way. There has to be
another way. We won't lose pumpkin. I promise
you

Me: hmmm

He got up from his couch and squeezed himself
next to me. I've missed him, I won't deny myself
the chance to hold him

Him: I'm sorry I snapped at you

Me: you should be and thanks for the food

Him: I'm forgiven?

Me: only if you promise never to do it again and cut it out with the storming off. If you need space, go to the other room, don't just leave

He nods, wraps his arm around me then pulls me closer. We snuggle in the couch and I'm happy he is here. The thing with this one is that he is a work in progress, sometimes we take 5 steps forward only to take 15 steps back

Him: let's go home

Me: haibo Limile I haven't even seen my mother or malum Lubanzi

Him: if we leave now, they won't know you were here

Me: hayi. I'll see you tomorrow. You made me sleep alone last night so its your turn

Him: haw baby. Remember love holds no records of wrongs

Me: don't come at me with the bible. This is not

the time.

We spend two more hours together before I chase him away. This is still my mother's house and I don't want her finding him here. He sulks, groans and moans to the extent that I almost fall for it but I don't

Him: we are going to facetime naked later

Me: mxm go away

On Sunday after what has been the most relaxing week of my life, I'm choosing to ignore my man's little meltdown moment, I'm on my way home. I have so many pictures of pumpkin on my phone, I'm really loving that child and my heart will be really broken if we lose her. When I get home, my dad is chilling in the garden with his newspaper in his hands

Me: sanibonani

Dad: you still live here?

I laugh as I wrap my arms around him, I've missed him. I kinda forgot about him during the week but I've missed him.

Me: lol haw baba

Him: I thought you moved out. How's your mother?

Me: she is well and she said to tell you that you have to go for the final fittings for your suit

Him: did you tell her that I have a suit in my closet that I've reserved for years for the day my daughter gets married

Me: I tried. She is having none of that.

Him: well I'm having none of her right now.

Angiyi lapho

With that said he flipped another page of his newspaper and I went into the house. I was exhausted, my immune system is going through the most lately, I'm tired and just sickly all the

time. I'm even starting to get dizzy spells now, I probably have pneumonia or something deadly like that. I take a bottle of water from the fridge and head to my room, I need a nap which I take after downing the water. When I wake up, I'm sweating and cold at the same time. Its a Sunday late afternoon, where the hell am I going to get a doctor at this hour. I dial Alwa's number, she is rich, she probably has a doctor that makes house calls

Alwa: hey babe

Me: hey are you home?

Her: yeah I'm home. You don't sound OK.

Me: I don't feel OK. Do you have a doctor that makes house calls? I'm not up for the hospital right now

Her: uhm I'll ask Nokunqoba to come see you. She is bitchy so I doubt I'll reach her. You can try Oyama. He is a pregnancy doctor but I'm

sure he still remembers the basics

Me: lol as for pregnancy doctor

She laughs and assures me that she will call Oyama to come check on me. The bitchy Zungu doctor can miss me, the stories I've heard about her are not easy to swallow.

Dad: someone is here to see you

Me: please send him here baba

He gives me that raised eyebrows look and I'm not in the mood for his tendencies right now

Me: he is a friend baba. Limile knows him

I haven't even told my fiance that I'm probably going to die before the wedding, he worries too much so I'd rather tell him when I know what's wrong. Oyama walks and does his thing then asks me to go take a pregnancy test. I know what that means and it isn't possible for me to be pregnant

Me: I'm not pregnant Oyama

Oyama: I'm not saying you are but I'd like to make sure

I decide to humor him and go pee on the stupid stick and give it back to him. After a few minutes, he giggles then shows me the test

Him: so much for I'm not pregnant Oyama

My eyes widened, its not possible. The doctor said the tubes were fucked so what the hell was going on

Me: the last doctor I went to said I can't get pregnant again because my last pregnancy was in the tubes and the tube burst

Him: well you do know you have two right?

Me: two what?

Him: tubes. So clearly the other one is the reason you are pregnant

I feel so stupid, last time I trusted that doctor so

easily, even boasted about how I did life sciences in high school and yet I missed that part of the information.

Me: fuck pregnancy always just messes up my plans. Honestly why can't I have a normal planned pregnancy like normal people. You know Li and I are in the process of adopting a baby girl. Now where is this one supposed to fit in the picture

I'm pointing at my stomach. I'm so defeated right now honestly I wasn't expecting this, pneumonia would have been fine hey. Oyama starts asking me questions about my periods and we conclude that I'm 6weeks pregnant. I can't even calculate the exact day when this baby was conceived because after we found out that we can't have kids, we completely forgot about condoms. God's timing guys.
Izokumangaza

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *38*

"He stole my heart so I'm planning revenge...I'm going to take his last name."

The date is September 8, I'm supposed to be getting married tomorrow. Everything has been organized and sorted out but here I am suddenly so sick which is making me hiding this pregnancy really difficult. I can't keep anything in and I think my parents are starting to suspect something is wrong. Worst part is that I haven't told anyone, its a secret I share with just my doctor for now and what makes matters even more crazy is that we are bringing pumpkin home in 4 weeks, the perks of having a well connected rich fiancé, he makes the things to happen. He even got Avery's character statement, I didn't ask how because I knew it was going to upset me. I rinse my mouth and climb into bed, I think I'm even running a fever but my doctor says its all normal, I've been whatsapping him all day. Yes I have my doctor

on WhatsApp, that's how paranoid I am about this pregnancy. It was never meant to happen, what happened to "you'll never have kids". Mxm doctors should just quit their jobs and let Google take over. There is a soft knock on the door then it opens, MaNtombi walks in with a tray, I'm so glad its her and not my mother or my dad. She smiles warmly and approaches my bed, places the tray on the pedestal then sits next to me

MaN: how are you feeling?

Me: I'm still feeling horrible. I don't know who is cursing me the day before my wedding

She smiles then shakes her head

Her: but Abongiwe you've been sick for weeks now. OK it comes and goes and it hasn't been this bad but its been on going

Me: I know ma and I went to the doctor

Her: really now?

She gave me that " I don't believe you" look but I wasn't lying, I did go to the doctor or rather the doctor came to me and instead of him telling me I have stomach flu or an infection of some sort, he told me a little human was growing inside of me. I've had 3 weeks to warm up to the idea of Li and I having this baby and I wish I could share this with him but my fears and paranoia have gotten the better of me. Oyama advised me about how crucial the first trimester is especially for someone with my kind of history, its no secret that pregnancies have been my worst nightmare. I don't want Li to have his hopes up only for them to come crashing down when we lose this baby

Me: I'll be OK ma. I just need to lay down. When I wake up, I know my friends will be crowding the whole house and I'll have no choice but to have fun

Her: OK but eat because the way you are

throwing up isn't good for you or the little one

Me: how do you know?

Her: I'm a woman Abongiwe, I've had children. Your father is clueless because he is a man and your mother doesn't spend enough time with you to know

Me: please don't tell them.

Her: its not my secret to tell. Now eat up then rest

This woman is God sent honestly. The way she takes care of us, you can tell it comes from the heart and she doesn't do it for money. After eating I sleep, I'm already exhausted and over this pregnancy, I don't think I can do this for 40weeks. I'm only on week number 9 and already I feel like I'm dying. This child will be the death of me. I'm woken up by Lwakho and Liyana jumping on my bed, a grown woman and grown man with kids are jumping on my bed. I

can't deal

Me: this is why your children are crazy

Lwakho: buddy you are getting married tomorrow, we need to paint the town red

Liyana: and drink like crazy plus I need a hook up

Me: hook up? Shaun?

Liyana: left his ass.

Me: wow good for you mngani

Having my friends around me did lift my spirit, I was now within the excitements of this wedding that's going on tomorrow. I freshened up, wore a denim shirt dress, caramel gladiators and a biker jacket. Traditionally I'm supposed to be indoors practicing iStep for tomorrow but I'm not having the traditional wedding, with all the cow insides that go on my body during a traditional wedding, this child will have a field

day embarrassing me so we decided to cut it out. I just gave Li some excuse about my dad wanting the two weddings to be separated, at least a year apart.

Me: shall we?

Yolanda: Abongiwe don't embarrass us please

Me: I'll be sober the whole night. We are not even going out. We are going to Yandisa's house for the night.

Liyana: aren't we going to Alwa's?

Lwakho: Li and Abongiwe can't see each other before tomorrow and Li is at Alwa's

Yolanda: you better be in bed and asleep by midnight

Me: yes mother

I roll my eyes, grab my car keys and we drive off to Yandisa's while bumping Black Coffee's album. I was really in the mood for some fun

now. We get to Yandisa's and everyone I need right now is there and including some of the Zungu sisters and Yandisa's friends

Yaya: OK quick intros before we get our bride drunk

Me: haibo guys I'm not drinking tonight

Alwa: lol that's what you thinks. That's Sizo, Nqo, Snqo and Noma. My sisters in law. Over there is Tshego and Yati. My friends

Me: nice to meet you guys

Alwa: Tshego is also engaged so you will definitely be seeing a lot of her in the family

Kwando: Loyiso's fiancé and baby mama

Me: oh OK

Alwa's sisters in law all look alike, I can't tell who is who but they are freaken gorgeous

Yaya: those are Alwa's people and these are my people. That's Aayama, Sihle and Liyema. My

sisters in law and my other half

OK after the intros I'm ready for whatever this is to start. We eat while the conversation is flowing, I'm having fun, I won't even lie and the crazy part is that before I met any of these people, I never saw the importance of having friends and now the same friends I've made will soon be family. My life though, what a journey

Alwa: Abongiwe you can't not drink babe.

Luna: yeah its not like mom would know if you had one drink

Me: its fine guys. Really. You guys drink and be merry. I'm your Blessor after all

I have my glass of appletizer in my hand and I'm OK. Now the thing about these women that I love dearly is that they know how to drink and right now I'm the only sober one and its not even 10pm yet.

Yaya: Alwa mom said we have to give Abongiwe

the talk

Alwa: shit bruh I forgot. OK guys switch the music off. Lwandile Smith won't forgive us if we don't do this. Its a good thing you are sober

Abongs

I laugh as I shake my head, they are so drunk its hilarious

Yaya: marriage isn't easy

Alwa: amen sister

I can't keep a straight face right now. No one can actually

Alwa: the key to making this marriage thing work is communication. You guys must talk, all the time. Even if its about stupid things, just talk

Yaya: yes don't wait for there to be a problem for you to start talking

Sihle: and you are going to have to learn to be patient. With yourself, with your daughter that

you guys are bringing home soon and with your husband. Patience, communication, loyalty and sacrifices. Those are the four pillars to making a marriage work

At least Sihle was being elaborate, unlike Alwa and Yandisa. I listened to them attentively with the intention of using what I'm learning

Kwando: and where does love and sex fall in?

Yandisa: haibo Kwando wazintoni ngeSex wena?

Kwando: dude I'm 25, I know a shit lot about sex.

Alwa: sex falls under communication and love falls under commitment which falls under loyalty. Kalok wena you will get this talk when you get married.

I don't know who passed out first but it was a dominoes effect, me being the last one to even get sleepy. I got to the guest bedroom, leaving the drunkards in the lounge and called umuntu wam. We haven't spoken since the morning

and I know I was taking a chance on calling him because he was drunk wherever he was

Li: hello my angel

There was noise in the background, house music and a lot of voices but he was walking away from it

Me: I miss you

Him: not the way I miss you but guess what

I smile and my hand automatically goes to my stomach. I really wish I didn't have to keep this baby a secret from its father

Me: what?

Him: after tomorrow I'm never letting you out of my sight. I'm going to be waking up everyday next to you for the rest of our lives

Me: and are you excited?

Him: I am Sthandwa sam. To have you and pumpkin in the same house everyday. I'm a man

that's been blessed

He is so deep when he is drunk and if I don't end this phone call now, we will be on the phone all night.

Me: I love you Limile Hadebe. So much and I can't wait to be your wife

Him: I love you even more my angel.

We hung up and I got in bed with a smile on my face, I played with my engagement ring until I fell asleep. I'm getting married tomorrow, its finally coming together, my life finally makes sense and all the troubles I've gone through finally seem like they were worth it

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *39*

"Falling in love is easy. Staying in love takes patience."

Me: baby today mommy and daddy are getting married. Honestly no one knows you exist yet

and today isn't the day to seek attention. Let mommy and daddy enjoy their day, mommy will go back to focusing all her attention on you tomorrow. OK?

I sound like a crazy person, I've locked myself in the bathroom and I'm having a one way conversation with my unborn child but seriously I need my day to be perfect, I don't want to faint while walking down the aisle or to throw up during my toast. I need everything to go well and all this is at the mercy of a foetus. What has this world come to. There is a knock at the door, I know its my mother. She is making such a fuss over me, trying to have the wedding she didn't have with uncle Lubanzi through my wedding. Between her and this child that I'm carrying, I don't know who is trying to kill me the most

Yolanda: its almost time baby, you need to get dressed

Me: I'm coming ma. Give me a moment please. I'll be out in a sec.

I take in a deep breath and walk out. Everyone runs around helping me get dressed, the make up people are dolling up my face, my mother is shouting orders at everyone and its just chaotic. I really wish I could drink right now. I need it.

Me: OK guys halt. Mom go get dressed, I have this under control

She tries to protest but I'm not having any of it right now. If my unborn child can behave, my mother has no excuse.

Me: Lunathi, Liyana, Kwando guys get dressed, there is no need for you to be helping the make up people, they know what they are doing and if anyone is allowed to be behind schedule its me and only me

They scatter to find their dresses and suddenly there is silence, I breath out and signal for the

people who are dolling me up to continue. When I'm ready, I can't even recognize myself, I look photoshoot ready and just flawless. The dress, the make up, my hair, everything is just perfect

Liyana: you look gorgeous mngani

Me: you think so?

Kwando: ai bruh don't tell me you don't see how beautiful you are

Me: thank you guys. Let's go get me married

We decided to have the wedding at a chapel, it's not like my dad was going to go for the whole outdoor wedding we wanted anyway. He is at my door, ready to take my hand and give me away. He smiles, this man is always beaming with pride at the most relevant times

Dad: you look beautiful Abongiwe mntanam

Me: you look handsome too dad. I love the suit

He won the suit battle with my mom and he is in

his classic vintage black and white tux with a bow tie. My dad is a catch guys

Him: your mother hates it

Me: lol today is about me and you so don't mind her. You raised me, I'm the woman I am today, about to be someone's wife all because of you. Only you

He smiles again, we are walking down the aisle, all eyes on us and everyone is on their feet.

There, at a short distance from me stands the love of my life, looking ever so sexy in his navy tux. I look at my bridal party, Lunathi, Liyana and Kwando. Lord knows how much I hated this girl back in the day but look at her now, within my squad. Next to Limile is Kwandile, Alakhe and Shaun. My dad hands me over to Limile, they have their nonverbal conversation then Li nods, shakes my dad's hand then takes my hand leading me to the pastor. My heart is racing, my palms are sweating but fuck it I'm beyond

happy. He places a kiss on my cheek over the veil then whispers in my ear

Li: you look beautiful my angel

My cheeks instantly heated up, I was flushed, I was in love, I was hormonal but most importantly I was happy. As the pastor preached about first Corinthians chapter 13 verse 4-8, Li and I looked at each other and smiled. That verse has sentimental value to us. He gives my hand a squeeze, yep he hasn't let go of it since my dad handed it to him. We get to the vows and I don't think I can do this, my heart is racing and I know I'm going to mess this up. I take in a deep breath, I stare at our hands and breathe out. I'll Just pretend like I'm talking to just him

Me: yho there are so many people here and this is nerve wrecking

I hear soft laughs and lift my head, our eyes

lock and he is smiling. I don't know why but for a second I think about our baby, I'm hoping its a boy and he gets his cute dark skinned boy. I smile and snap out of it quickly

Me: I love you Limile, you know I do and I remember how you proposed to me hours after I had agreed to be your girlfriend. I thought you were being crazy but when I think about it now, you always knew that you wanted this for us, for me to be yours forever. You saw that I possessed the qualities you wanted in a woman within a few hours and I commend you for that because you saw in me something I didn't see in myself. You've loved me during the times where I didn't love myself and the times I didn't feel worthy to be loved. You've watched me grow, you've watched laugh and cry and through all of that you remained constant in your love for me. I've always been yours, from the time I was conceived in my mother's womb, I was

yours but I had to find you and that wasn't an easy journey. It is because you love me with all my flaws and imperfections that today I vow to love you even when I don't like you, to take care of you even when I'm angry, to be loyal to you even when we don't agree on certain things and to make the necessary sacrifices as your wife when the time comes. I love you Hadebe myeni wam

I've never seen Limile cry, 4years of a crazy relationship and its on our wedding day that I spot his first tears. He loosens his hold on my hand as I slip the ring in. Traditionally I think he was supposed to go first but tradition can go jump off a bridge right now

Li: I'm not even going to wipe these tears because I want you see and to take in that you make me weak.

Again our guests laugh, we are their entertainment I see

Him: just the other day my brothers were giving me grief for marrying my first girlfriend and it was Qhawe that said sometimes God doesn't give you someone's heart before you can handle it which is why I'm grateful that I met you at the time that I met you because had I met you earlier I know we wouldn't be here. You've changed my life Abongiwe and that is why I call you my angel, its not a pet name or something I take lightly. I am the man I am today because of you, I'm a God fearing man because you introduced the importance of church and God in my life. You loved me through my most trouble filled times, you stayed with me when you could have easily walked away, you've been patient, loving, supportive in every way and as much as I knew from the moment I laid my eyes on you that you were the one, I'm glad we waited. You are my answer to everything that goes right in my life and I vow to take care of you, to shower you

with love for as long as I still breathe, to respect you as my queen and to be your everything no matter the time of day. I'm grateful for you sthandwa sam

Our first kiss as a married couple was fireworks, I didn't want it to end, I just wanted to suck face with my boyfriend, oh I mean my husband forever

Li: Mrs Hadebe

I'm blushing for the millionth time today, today has been perfect. My parents got along and behaved the whole day, my baby was on his/her best behavior and I got to marry the love of my life. Perfection at its best

Me: Mr Hadebe

Him: may I have this dance?

Me: of course

I place my head on his chest, his arm goes

around my waist and our other hands go into each other and we dance slowly to the sound of Tamia's Still. That song is timeless and I'm glad we get to dance to it.

Me: we are married

He laughs. I'm still in disbelief

Him: lol yes we are. I'm your idiot for life now

Me: and I wouldn't have it any other way

Him: still love me?

I laugh. Even on our wedding day he still wants tons of assurance

Me: lol I married you didn't I?

Him: tell me you love me

Me: I love you baby

The next day we are supposed to be on a plane to Mauritius for our honeymoon but I made a promise to a foetus yesterday and he/she is

cashing in on it. I've been throwing up all morning and when it stops I get the urge to puke but nothing comes out. I'm definitely not going to Mauritius today

Li: baby I'm taking you to a doctor.

Me: no its not necessary. It will pass

Him: Abongiwe you said that 2hrs ago. Clearly you are sick

Me: I'm not sick Limile

I get up from the floor, rinse my mouth then walk back into the bedroom. We are in Jo'burg, we flew in last night. He looks so sad and worried.

Him: you were fine yesterday, maybe you have food poison.

Me: come here

I'm sitting on the couch and he is pacing up and down like the crazy person that he is

Him: you know if you die, your dad is going to kill me right? You've been in my care for less than 24hrs and you are already sick

Me: gosh the drama babe. Its going to make me throw up again

Him: this is not funny Abongiwe. I take my vows very seriously

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *40*

"Don't let fear hold you back from enjoying the things that make you happy."

I had bought a pregnancy test for the time I would make the announcement to Limile, I even had two onesies printed, one written "I'm going to be the best big sister in the world" which was going to be worn by pumpkin on the day and one written "I can't wait to meet you daddy" which was going to accompany the pregnancy test. I had it all figured out but with the way he is all worried right now and wanting to drag me

to the hospital, I just had to tell him. Eventually I got him to calm down and join me on the couch.

Me: I'm not sick. I'm pregnant

There was silence, he looked at me all confused and I couldn't blame him. It also didn't make sense to me at first but here we are

Me: Limile

Li: how?

That came out as a whisper, the worry on his face wasn't going away so I took his hands into mine and looked into his eyes, he was teary

Him: the doctor said

Me: he was wrong. I'm 9weeks pregnant and I'm scared baby. I'm so scared Limile, what if we lose this baby as well? That's why I didn't tell you, I didn't want you to get your hopes up

Him: we won't lose this one. I know it. Wow baby you are really pregnant. I'm going to be a

dad twice in one year

Suddenly the stress, worry and sadness evaporates and he is all smiles. He is happy, genuinely happy and in a way it eases my fears as well. We decide to scratch the honeymoon all together, my one chance to be out of the country and it gets pushed aside because of this child I'm carrying. 4 weeks pass like its nothing and we are at the social services office to fetch our daughter, we have had the best time decorating the nursery, half pink half blue, pumpkin and avenger are going to share it. I don't know where Limile gets these names but the one I'm carrying is avenger because he/she is showing me flames

Mahle: OK guys just sign here, here and here then fill in the form for her birth certificate

Me: pumpkin isn't going on that birth certificate
Limile

Him and Asemahle laugh but I'm dead serious

Li: lol have faith in your husband Abongiwe.

Usithandile. That's her name

Me: I love it. Usithandile Wasibusisa Hadebe

This child is a blessing to us, in so many ways.

We filled in all the forms, signed on all the

dotted lines and we took our baby home. I

strapped her in the pink Ferrari car seat and sat

at the back with her. She is so cute, I can't get

enough of her and I just love her. When we get

to the house, I'm carrying pumpkin and Li is

right behind me. I open the door and I'm

welcomed by loud screams.

Them: SURPRIIIIIISSE

My whole family is here, his family is also here

which means it a full party. There are pink

balloons everywhere and a banner written

"welcome home baby girl". Auntie Lwa rushes

to me and takes pumpkin

Lwa: ncoah she is so cute

Me: how did you guys pull this together

Kwando: well it was all your man's idea. We just showed up

I turn to face him and he is hovering over our daughter while everyone admires her. She is enjoying all the attention shame, I have a feeling we have a little diva in our lives

Yolanda: what did you guys name her?

Limile: Usithandile Wasibusisa Hadebe

Yaya: yho bruh you guys are worse than dad when it comes to naming kids

Limile: dude you named your son Oyandisa. You can't say jack shit about my daughter's name

The little baby shower slash baby launch was just beautiful, Wasi received so many presents but she got over the festivities very early and fell asleep. I found myself in the kitchen with

Kwando, she was drinking juice just like me
which was strange because she and
champagne are best friends

Kwando: Abongiwe

Me: hmmm

Her: I need to tell you something

Me: OK what's up?

She looked around to see if anyone was coming
our direction and when she saw that the coast
was clear she spoke up

Her: I'm pregnant

Me: what?!

Her: shhh haw

Me: sorry. Does Mihle know?

She nods. Yho I can't even picture how her
parents are going to take this. I just hope I
Won't be dragged into This drama. I have a child

now, I need to focus on her

Her: he wants us to keep the baby

Me: and what do you want?

Her: look at me Abongiwe. I'm not mother material, my parents don't know about us and you've been in this family long enough to know how my dad is.

Me: so what do you want to do? You are saying a lot of things but you are not telling me what you want

Her: I want to get rid of it. As soon as possible and I want you to come with me

Me: me? Why me?

Her: because you are the only one that I've told and I know you wouldn't rat me out. Please Abongiwe

This is not how I pictured this day going. Why am I suddenly part of her drama? Hayi I have

enough problems of my own. Mihle walked in, I think the only reason he is even here is because he stays in Jo'burg. He wraps his arms around Kwando, kisses her cheek then let's go of her. Mihle is a hot guy, no not cute but hot. He has the soccer player body, caramel skinned, roughed up fade and confidence on fleek

Mihle: Abongiwe thank you for having me in your home. I have to get going

Me: thank you for coming through Mihle. Its always good to see you

We share a hug, the tension between him and Kwando is enough to chase me out of my kitchen. Everyone is gathered in the lounge, having a nice conversation so I decide to go check on my pumpkin. What I see in the nursery is enough to get me melting. They look so cute, Limile is sitting on the rocking chair with pumpkin on his chest

Me: my favorite people

He opens his eyes, sees me then smiles. I walk towards them and the princess is sucking on her pacifier while resting on daddy's chest. I kiss them both

Li: she is such a cutie

Me: I hope you will find her cute when she starts screaming in the middle of the night

Him: lol has everyone left yet?

Me: no. They are still chatting up a storm in the lounge. Only Mihle left

Him: let's chase them away.

Me: haw baby

Him: what? We have a small child. They will understand

Me: well go ahead and do that. Bring my baby

Only my parents were going to be staying with

us. The Smith's were going to be divided between Qhawe's house, the house Soso has here and Manqoba's house in Midrand. I gave Wasi to my mother then prepared the guest rooms for her and dad. When they were settled I took a quick bath, Li made the bottles then we bonded with Wasi

Li: such a long day on your first day at home my pumpkin

He placed a kiss on her lips then on her cheek. I was enjoying this part of my life the most. I was going to be the kind of mother I wanted my mother to be, I'm going to be there for all my children's milestones, I'll be there to protect them and love them so much

Him: what's on your mind?

Me: nothing really. I'm just taking in everything that's happening right now

Him: overwhelming?

Me: nah. Not at all. I'm loving all of it especially because I get to share it with you.

I snuggled closer to him and we watched our sleeping daughter then he placed his hand on my stomach. I smiled then placed my hand over his hand

Him: 6 more months

I sighed. Someone remind me again why I thought bringing a 3month old baby into our lives was a good idea. I didn't sleep a wink last night, she cried and when she wasn't crying she was eating but as the sun came up, she went back to being the angel that I love

Yolanda: you look exhausted

Me: babies are a nightmare

Dad: we'll watch her while you rest

Li: thank you.

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *41*

"You can't judge me for my choices if you don't know my reasons."

Limile and I slept the whole morning, we needed a reboot because we were never ready for what hit us last night. I woke up before him, it was half 11 so I took a shower and went to check on everyone. I found my dad watching news and my mother making formula for Wasi

Me: is she asleep?

Yolanda: yes I just put her down

Me: thank you ma, I don't know how I was going to survive without you

She smiled, pulled me in for a hug then kissed my forehead.

Her: I think you are in over your head with this parenting thing

Dad: don't plant ideas in my child's head

Yolanda. You want her to leave this baby with

Limile like you left her with me

OK that escalated rather quickly and I don't have the energy to entertain the both of them
shame

Yolanda: that's not what I was doing. I was about to suggest that she gets help. That's it

Dad: hmmm

I cleared my throat and they both turned to look at me

Me: uhm what time did the Smiths say you guys are leaving

Dad: you want us to leave?

Yes! I love my parents but the way they fight like cat and mouse sometimes just drains the life out of me

Me: no baba but I wouldn't want you missing your flight. I'm sure MaNtombi is lonely in that big house and ma I'm sure malum Lubanzi

misses you

Yolanda: mxm as if. We are leaving at 2

I decided to use this time to prepare lunch, Limile can make dinner because I know pumpkin will be up by then. I made beef lasagna, sticky wings and Greek salad, dished up for my parents and my husband who was now awake. When my parents left, it was a bitter sweet moment especially for my dad

Dad: I'll be calling often to check in

Me: yebo baba

Dad: you better not hurt my daughter Hadebe

Li: I won't sir. I promise you

We waved goodbye as the car drove out. Now it was just the 3 of us, just how it should be and how we wanted it to be. I changed pumpkin's diaper then took her to the lounge where her dad was watching a rugby game. His face lights

up the moment he sees us

Li: we need to come up with a plan of how we are going to be working through these nights

I sit down with my daughter in my arms, she is sucking on her thumb, she got over the pacifier already

Me: we'll figure this out babe. Last night was night number 1, we still have a lot more coming. Pumpkin will only be 9months old when Avenger gets here. We are so far from having peace in our lives its ridiculous

Him: and far from having sex again. We are going to always be tired, cracky and not in the mood

Me: speak for yourself Mr Hadebe, I'm pregnant, its bound to make me horny all the time. Start stocking up on red bull

The following day I decide to leave Pumpkin with Limile since I'm meeting up with Kwando,

she better not ambush me with her problems. I had 3 hours of sleep last night, I need wine but I'm pregnant so that won't be happening. I honestly feel like I'm a zombie right now. We meet up at Maboneng and luckily I find her there. We share a brief hug, I order cranberry juice while she orders mango juice

Kwando: you look exhausted

Me: having a baby is no child's play. They are cute as angels during the day but their cuteness goes down with the sun and the tiny monster is released

She laugh, she looks happy but troubled. I know Kwando loves Mihle, despite him being younger than her. How that boy managed to get through her bitchiness and ice queen factor is beyond me

Her: I really wish I didn't get pregnant, well not right now at least. My life is only starting now

Abongiwe, my man and I are happy and my career just took off. I don't need a baby right now.

Me: but the baby is here now. Are you sure you want to go through with the abortion? The after effects of that thing almost drove me crazy. The guilt almost killed me

She frowns then gets a surprised look on her face. I don't like talking about that phase in my life, I buried it with my relationship with Avery

Her: you had an abortion?

I nod

Me: it was a mutual decision between Avery and I. He was Already expecting a child with Aphelele. I thought I needed him to be there during the pregnancy, that I wouldn't cope without him. I was young and naive Kwando and it took me forever to forgive myself

Her: Mihle wants this baby

Me: talk to him. Don't go behind his back and kill his child because he will never forgive you.

That I can bet on

She sighed. We placed our orders for food then just decided to turn this into a lunch date

Me: I'm curious though

Her: about?

I laugh. I seriously want to know how it took Mihle to get her to be humble and human. Mihle is a kid man

Me: why Mihle? I mean you had guys fighting over you eUKZN, you are gorgeous and you could literally have any guy you want. Why the young soccer player?

You know that smile you get on your face when your friends talk about your crush and call him your man? Or when they talk about your boyfriend? She had that smile right now

Her: lol the young soccer player neh? When he got back from London, I think his maturity just hit me like a wave. Last time I had seen him he was 15, I was 17 so I didn't notice it but he has always been flames.

Me: so he is the guy you told me you were crushing on 4years ago? The family friend

Her: yeah and even then he didn't notice me. He isn't like all the other guys, its the fact that he didn't worship me but rather treated me like a normal person that made me fall for him. He is just different

Me: lol and hot

She laughed while shaking her head. Mihle is hot guys

Her: yeah and that too. His brother and my sister dated for the longest time

Me: his brother is Alakhe right? He is the one that has 2 kids with Yandisa?

Her: they have one kid together, Luvuyo.
Lwandle is Alakhe's child with his wife, she
passed away the same day Lwandle was born

Me: yho that's sad

Her: it was sad shame. Alakhe went into
depression and wasn't fit to take care of
Lwandle so Yandisa and Oyama raised her

The things we do for the people we love. Some
call it madness, others will call it true love. I'm
on the fence about the whole thing, I don't think
I'd be able to do that. I stayed with Kwando for
an hour before driving home to my people. As
much as I didn't change her mind about the
abortion, I know sharing my experience about
the whole thing got her thinking

*

Its been a crazy two months, I'm still on
maternity leave and will only go back to work in
January. Li went back to work two weeks after

pumpkin came home. Our princess is 5 months now, she can now sit on her own, she laughs and giggles sweetly the whole day and now we have established a routine for her. Li wanted us to get a nanny but I refused. I still have things under control. Kwando decided against the abortion but she still hasn't told her parents yet. I on the other hand am gaining weight like crazy. I'm obsessed with my baby bump, it's tiny but visible but my whole face is swollen, my feet as well and I just feel heavy

Li: we are finding out Avenger's sex tomorrow.
I'm excited

Me: it's a boy

He frowns, the way he is so dramatic, he probably thinks I went to the doctor without him

Me: my mother says it's a boy because of how horrible this pregnancy is making me look

Him: you look beautiful nje my angel.

He places a kiss on my cheek. He is lying this one. There are mirrors in this house

Me: I'm horny. Where is your daughter?

Him: she is sleeping

Me: let's go upstairs

Him: or we can have sex right here

I smile with my eyebrow raised, that's enough to get my lady bits tingling

Me: right here?

He kisses my neck while squeezing my boob causing soft moans to escape my lips

Him: uh huh

We had lazy sex on the carpet in the lounge and just cuddled naked. We were so lost in the moment, enjoying each other's bodies that when the door opened we froze

Alwa: Why are you guys...oh shit

By some miracle there was Pumpkin's fleece blanket on the couch that Limile quickly threw over us

Li: what the fuck Alwande? Don't you knock?

Me: how did you even get in?

She laughed, I'm glad she was finding this funny because I wasn't.

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *42*

"Loyalty and orgasms, that's all she wants. And food...don't forget the food."

Alwa: I'll be in the kitchen. Go get dressed kids

Kids? In my own house, I'm being called a kid. I look at Limile as he throws his T-shirt over his body and puts his briefs on

Li: baby get dressed

Me: where are my panties?

Him: I don't know, look for them

I give him a very unimpressed look as I clasp my bra on then put on my maternity top. I can see my leggings but my panties are not in sight and now I'm standing looking like those kids from kasi that walk around with just a T-shirt on but nothing down south

Li: Abongiwe baby come on

Me: find them. Bekumnandi angithi while you were taking them off

He mumbles something under his breath while he looks for them with no assistance from me. I didn't help him take them off so I sure as hell won't help him find it. I hear the sound of the microwave and I'm thinking to myself how the hell did Alwande get in here? The gate opens with a remote

Li: Ina get dressed

He throws my panties at me and he is annoying me but I'll deal with his disrespect later. I put my

panties on followed by my leggings then make my way to the bathroom, I need to pee and probably wash my hands and rinse my mouth, I was holding and sucking a penis not so long ago but Li on the other hand couldn't be bothered with washing any part of his body. He had his face buried between my legs less than an hour ago and I won't even mention the places his fingers were in

Me: Hey Alwa

I'm in the kitchen now, she is on a bar chair eating left over samoosas and drinking juice

Alwa: hey babe. I'm sorry for budging in like that. I didn't expect to find you guys doing the nasty in the lounge

She is trying to hold in her laughter but judging from the look on her brother's face, he isn't particularly happy with her right now

Li: how did you even get in?

Alwa: with the remote you gave me.

Li: that was given to you for emergencies only
Alwande

Alwa: well you were not answering your phone
and I was tired of sitting in my car. Ndicela
uxolo wethu Limile

Just then cries came through from the baby
monitor, pumpkin was up. I warmed up her
bottle, totally zoning out of the siblings quarrel
then head upstairs to the nursery. She is sitting
on the cot crying up a storm. I pause for a
second and just look at her when she sees me,
she stops crying and I laugh

Me: awuyithandi iAttention kodwa Usithandle

She raises her arms in the air indicating that I
should take her, and I fall into her trap and pick
her up

Me: your aunt is here and I'm going to let her
take you and feed you. Please do me a favor

and throw up on that Gucci jacket of hers.

Yezwa baby?

I kiss her cheek as we walk down the stairs, her thumb is in her mouth as always and she is looking cute as ever

Alwa: look who is up. Gosh this baby gets cuter by the day, look at those cheeks and all that hair

Me: want to hold her?

Alwa: definitely

She wiped her hands then takes pumpkin and places her on the counter and holds her bottle for her

Li: my baby is the cutest in the family

Alwa: oh please. Simphiwe is the cutest, followed by Usithandile then Isiphile

Li: no bruh its Usithandile then Isiphile and then Simphiwe. Xhosa kids are cuter than Zulu kids

Alwa: dude you are Zulu which means

Usithandile is Zulu as well

Having these two in one room can get exhausting for me because its always one argument after the other and I'm still curious to know why Alwa is here. She has a man and 3kids in KZN, ufunani la?

Me: so to what do we owe the pleasure of your visit

She sighs. OK something is wrong

Alwa: uMkhulu passed away

Li: what? When? How?

Alwa: old age I guess. Gogo says he had a headache, they took him to the doctor and he died on their way there

Li: at least he died peacefully. How's auntie Lwa?

Alwa: you know she doesn't take death well but uncle Soso is by her side. This means we have to go home, to Grahamstown this weekend

Li: yeah definitely. Wow I can't believe grandpa Hadebe is gone

All this time I'm just silent, I don't even know this grandpa Hadebe and the thought of being surrounded by that huge family while I'm pregnant and having to watch Pumpkin is enough to make my anxiety shoot up

Alwa: andihleli nohlala kuleGoliyenu. I'm just picking up uKwando and uManqoba has things to do. We are leaving ngo6

Li: and baphi abantwana?

Alwa: bashiyekile. Abasibo oHadebe mos abo bantu so ndibashiye noDabawo wabo

Li and I laughed, Alwa is that kind of parent, she will be very enough of you quickly whether you are her child or not

Li: lol I feel bad for those kids yaz. Nyan I do

Alwa: hayi Limile feel bad for mna bruh. Anqobe

just turned 10 and he thinks he is my second husband. Ndimncamile gqithi lamntana

We spend two hours with her, listening to her go on about how her kids are driving her crazy, Limile and I can't stop laughing and pumpkin is enjoying the attention from her aunt shame. Around 6 Manqoba arrived to fetch his wife, I still feel uncomfortable around that guy. He has too much money for my liking. After they leave, I cook supper while bae watches his daughter then he is in my kitchen before I'm even done

Li: guess what Kwandile just told me

Me: that Kwando is pregnant

Him: wait what? Kwando is pregnant? How?

Kwando isn't even dating?

Me: OK clearly that's not what Kwandile told you so what did he tell you?

He jumped on the counter and sat on it. Where is my child ngoba yena he is now crowding my

space looking for gossip?

Him: no leave that. I want to know about Kwando being pregnant

Me: I was joking. What did Kwandile say

Him: Abongiwe is Kwando pregnant?

Me: call her and I ask. I don't know

He frowns, creasing his eyebrows and looking so damn adorable. What a yeses mahn guys. I finish stirring the beef stew, close the pot then stand between his legs. I go on my toes to place a kiss on his lips

Him: stop bribing me with kisses

Me: stop liking news

Him: mxm let me go play with my daughter because you are keeping secrets from me

I laugh. The drama that comes with this gorgeous idiot of mine. He leaves me to finish cooking then he baths his daughter while I dish

up. They come back, she is dressed in a white light onesie, he places her on the feeding chair and I feed her purity which she spits back at me

Me: Usithandile mahn!

I'm now covered in butternut purity and she is giggling while clapping her hands

Li: is it the veggie one?

I nod while trying to wipe my top. This child is going to drive me crazy

Him: she hates the vegetables babe

Me: she is 5months old, she doesn't have much preference in life, she will like what mommy wants her to like.

Him: well then mommy will end up with purity all over her in that case

I give him the stinky eye and he takes over feeding his child. I'm over her now. He decides to swap the butternut for apples and he finishes

feeding her with a clean T-shirt. Mxm must be nice. When they are done, we leave daddy to clean up in the kitchen while we watch diski divas... the Engrish, the ratchet behavior and the whole idea of that show is entertaining and I find myself laughing every 5seconds while pumpkin is more interested in eating the remote. She falls asleep in my arms before Isibaya even starts so I take her up to the nursery, tuck her in then kiss her cheek

Me: goodnight my little diva. Mommy loves you so much

There is no lie there, I love her and she is a diva. Li is still drying the dishes when I walk into the kitchen so I wrap my arms around him from the back then rest my head on his back

Li: you want my penis don't you

I giggle, I can't help myself because I wasn't expecting that

Me: lol what is wrong with you? You are not even that sexy

He turns around, now we are facing each other and he has this perverted smirk on his face. It's cute and annoying at the same time

Him: really now?

Me: mxm yes really. I want nothing of yours, I just wanted to tell you that your diva is asleep which means I'm also heading to bed

Him: chill with me until I'm done here please then we can go to bed together

I agree, pour myself yogurt and ultramel in a dessert bowl then eat while watching him

Him: babe

Me: hmmm

Him: is Kwando pregnant for real?

Me: let it go Limile. Its not my place to tell you

Him: OK at least tell me who got her pregnant.
Is she dating?

I sigh, trying my best to get myself out of this conversation but it doesn't look like I'm going to succeed

Him: you hid my child from me, you owe it to me to tell me this

I laugh, he is laughing too. He has no choice. He is being ridiculous

Me: lol what? That makes no sense

Him: lol it does. I'm cashing in. Start talking Mrs Hadebe

I roll my eyes, I'm married to uMaMgobhozi yaz guys. I've never met a guy that likes gossip as much as this one does, that time I'm not even hounding him for whatever Kwandile told him

Me: yho its bad yaz. KuRough, kuTough, kuBuuurd.

Him: baby haw

Me: OK fine. I'll tell you

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *KWANDO*

"I didn't fall in love with you, I walked into it with my eyes wide open."

Had someone told me 15years ago that I'd be pregnant at 25 with Mihle's child, I would have laughed at their person for two reasons, firstly because I was 10years old when I met Mihle and he was 8. We were both kids but I always knew I was older than him so that would never happen and the second reason would have been that I'm a princess and he was more of a pauper. Him and his brother Alakhe but look at us now, we've been together for almost two years and I couldn't be happier. Yes our baby wasn't planned and would probably be nonexistent right now if it wasn't for Abongiwe. The summer Abongiwe spent with my parents

changed a lot of things, it changed how I saw her as a person, she has a good heart and I've always been too much of a bitch to admit that but all that attitude, rudeness and arrogance was a protection mechanism. Being the last born in a such a huge family, especially one with so many males hasn't been easy on me while growing up. My dad and my brothers were a nightmare on my social life so I rebelled before I reached high school and first year of high school I lost my virginity to Limile's best friend at the time just to spite him and all my brothers. I had my first sip of alcohol later that same year and when I came home drunk one Friday night, I thought my dad was going to kill me but he reserved my early death for when he found weed in my room just a few days after new years the following day. I'm not proud of it but I really did give my parents grief but it was my only way of getting their attention, as Kwandile and I got older, our parents just got

preoccupied with the lives of our other siblings and we were neglected. My twin buried himself in school work and sports while I thrived in alcohol and sex. By the time I reached matric, I had probably slept with over 10 guys from just our school alone but I never dated any of them. I never dated in high school actually, had my first boyfriend at UKZN. He was an honor's student, always busy but he was nice and good looking plus he treated me like a queen. We lasted for 2 years or so before he found a job eMthatha and that was the end of that, its not like I was in love with him or anything like that but I did like him. So the summer Abongiwe came to visit has to be the most awkward December for me, I still get goosebumps just thinking about it

Me: you look nice Mrs Smith, where are you going?

Mom: you know you won't burn up in flames or

turn to ice if you called me mom

Me: I know but Mrs Smith sound better. Makes me picture you as Angelina Jolie

We both share a laugh, she is having juice in the kitchen while I open the fridge and take out a can of red bull. I always start my day with caffeine, I can't stand coffee so I opt for energy drinks

Her: I'm going to the airport

Me: who is coming over? Gosh we always have people in this house, as if this family isn't large enough as it is

Her: Kwando don't start. He is family and he has missed us

I frown in confusion as I open my can and take a sip. Takes like heaven

Me: who is this now?

Her: Mihle

Yho I don't even remember the last time I heard that name. I haven't seen that kid since he left to go to Westville boys high 4years ago. He was 15 at the time and so awkward and skinny.

Me: oh that child. OK have fun. I'm probably going to go out or something so I won't be home when you come back

Her: nothing new about that and Limile's girlfriend is coming to visit on Sunday

Me: what? Why? Mom seriously you can't do that to me

Her: its your cousin's girlfriend, this is not about you. Bye

She took the keys to her G wagon and walked out, my mom is such a boss though and she is freaken gorgeous. Apparently I took a lot of her looks and Kwandile took dad's because my twin is as yellow as ever and I'm on the caramel side of the rainbow. After I've taken a shower I get

dressed in navy lace shorts, a black thin straps top and black louboutin loafers With the spikes. I don't even know where I want to go but I know I want to go somewhere so I call my favorite aunt as I drive out the gate, auntie Lolz. She just gets me and she shares her wine with me, mom doesn't know yet

Lolz: hey baby girl

Me: my favorite aunt. Are you home?

Her: yes, I'm catching up on Gossip girl

I laugh. She has probably watched all 6 seasons a million times, its part of her routine for Saturday late mornings

Me: lol gosh your obsession with Chuck Bass is getting ridiculous

She laughs too. I love auntie Lolz, she is so chilled and laid back plus you never find kids running around her house like you do with my mom's other friends. Honestly I want to be like

her; rich, no kids, no husband and a huge house with a wine cellar. I pull up at her house after she opens the gate for me and she is standing at the door with two glasses of champagne. See what I mean? She is amazing. We share a hug, she hands me my glass and I follow right behind her

Me: what season are you on today?

Her: I'm not even sure but it's the one with Prince Louis

Me: I love that season. I love how Chuck was claiming that he was Blair's love of her life and anyone else was just a waste of her time

Her: and then you expect me not to love that man

We watched that whole season, laughing, crying and laughing some more and of course downing the champagne. Its around 4pm when I decide to go home, its been a great day but

Mrs Smith has been blasting my phone since 2pm. I stop by the garage, buy lots of gum, a bottle of water and 2 4packs of red bull. I'm downing the water as I drive home then throw two pieces of gum in my mouth. When I get home its buzzing as always, how I wish I had stayed at auntie Lolz for the rest of December

Mom: Kwando I've been calling you for two hours now

Me: I know mom, my phone was on. I'm going to take a quick shower then I'll come down

I make my way upstairs, trying my best not to trip on the stairs then take a quick shower.

Showers are miracle workers, I promise you. I put on my pyjama shorts and a vest then slide my feet into my slippers and make my way to Kwandile's room. I don't even knock, I just walk in. I have all my focus on my phone so my head is lowered

Me: twin I need a favor

Its after I had finished my sentence that I lifted my eyes and I think my heart stopped for a second. Who the hell was this now? The way the towel was wrapped around his body, the intensity of those v-lines, his abs were so out there and those lips. I need to start hanging around my brother if he has such hot friends. Wow. I found myself swallowing hard as I looked at this guy.

Kwandi: yes what's up?

Me: huh

Kwandi: you said you need a favor, what's up?

I'm still looking at this guy and he smiles, not too much but enough for me to conclude that he isn't real. There is no way such a guy exists especially apha eBhayi. No way

?: hey Kwando

He knows my name? But then again there is something familiar about him but I can't put my finger on it

Me: uhm hi

I'm frowning and smiling at the same time. My insides have probably turned to warm ice cream right now and all that wetness has moved down south because this guy is a turn on and a half

Kwandi: twin you are being so weird bruh.

That's Mihle

Me: what? No way bruh

Mihle laughs, actually they both laugh and I don't buy it. Mihle was never flames, OK he wasn't ugly but he was skinny and awkward. There isn't anything skinny about this guy and nothing awkward apart from the fact that he is making me feel awkward

Mihle: lol don't tell me you didn't recognize me

Me: uhm it's not like you still look the same

Mihle: I've been playing soccer on an intense level for the past couple of years and the training requires an extreme workout. Anyway let me go get dressed. Well catch up later guys

With that said he walked out and I looked at Kwandile

Kwandi: what's this look now?

I clear my throat then throw myself on his bed

Me: look? What look? I don't know what you are talking about

Him: hmmm you acting Weird. Anyway what favor did you want?

Me: oh I want data bro. Khawenze mahn

Him: say please

Me: really Kwandile? You know that word doesn't exist in my life. Khawenze wethu.

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *KWANDO*

"Never settle for anything less than butterflies."

As much as at the time I wasn't aware of it, I fell in love with Mihle right there in my brother's room. My heart would race every time we bumped into each other in the passage or when we would be in the same room. My mouth would go completely dry when I heard his voice, he didn't even have to be talking to me but hearing it always left me feeling something I've never felt before. I've been attracted to guys before but never like this and his body was just godly, the thighs, the bow legs and his biceps. Ai ngeke, I was going to lose my mind because of this guy, how is it even possible that I'm squirming out of my comfort zone, feeling foreign things because of a kid. Phela Mihle is a teenager, I'm 21 and he is 19. I just finished varsity and he just started varsity but nothing about the way he made me feel said he was a

kid. Its been two weeks since he got here and I've been throwing hints but nothing from his side. Its was as if he was seeing a sister in me or something and when I told Abongiwe last week when she was here that I have a crush on him, I didn't tell her his name obviously, she said I should make my move. Hell no. She is crazy, I'm Kwandile Macy Smith, I get chased, I never do the chasing. Tonight is date night for my parents, its the 15th of December and we are stuck at home watching the kids. There are always kids here. All the time. Qhawe, Loyiso, Li and Shaun are out so its just me, Kwandile, Mihle and the kids. I'm in my room, earphones plugged in and stalking Bonang on Instagram. I'm obsessed with Queen B and Supa Mega, they are so adorable together. When my door opens, I take one headset out my ear then sit up Kwandile: we are hitting the beach tomorrow, there is some music festival happening there

Me: definitely bro, count me in

Him: we just made a lot of popcorn and we are watching movies in the theater room, wanna join?

I shake my head, with Mihle giving me zero attention while I'm going crazy over him, I've just decided to avoid him. Its for the best

Him: come on Kwando. We are watching all your favorites. The notebook, The Vow, Not Easily Broken and Dear John

He had me at Dear John, I'm obsessed with that movie and I won't miss it just because of a 19year old kid that won't look at me twice. I leave my phone on the bed, do a quick check in the mirror and when I'm good to go I head out to the theater room on the top floor.

Me: where are the kids?

Kwandi: asleep. We are watching all 4 movies right? No one falls asleep before they are over

Me: I'm game

All this time I haven't looked in Mihle's direction, he is typing on his phone which makes me wonder if he is dating. Someone remind me again why I care?

Kwandi: heeeh Mihle you haven't put your phone down today, you have a girl now or what?

I'm holding my breath, anticipating the answer while pretending to be scooping popcorn from the machine. My heart is even racing and it speeds up when he laughs. Oh sweet Jesus this is torture

Mihle: lol yeah something like that

I exhale sadly, now it makes sense why he wasn't looking at me twice, he has a girlfriend.

Mxm I make a mental note to ask mom tomorrow morning when this child is leaving.

Mna sendiright ngaye ngok

I take a can of red bull from the fridge, a packet

of gummy bears then sit comfortably on the couch and recline the seat

Kwandi: what do you mean something like that? Either you have a girl or nah

They already have snacks so I choose Not Easily Broken first and it starts

Mihle: its complicated. We dated in London and we didn't break it off when I left but I'm not going back there so angisekho kuye

If you've ever watched wrestling you'd know who The Undertaker is and you'd be very familiar of the way he just wakes up after his opponents think they are done with him. My inner diva just pulled that signature undertaker sit up when Mihle said that and I smile kancinci. We are not sitting next to each other but we are sitting close enough to have a flowing conversation and I must say I'm having a good time. We laugh, I cry because these movies still

give me chest pains and they laugh at me because I'm crying. It's at 3:30am that we decide to call it a night or rather morning.

Me: Mihle are you coming to the festival at the beach later today?

He stretches, his T-shirt rises up a little and I spot his v lines. Thixo. I swallow hard

Mihle: yeah Kwandile told me about. Beaches mean half naked girls and I'm down for that any day

I roll my eyes and him and Kwandile do what looks like a handshake but I'm not even sure

Me: oh gosh. I'm off to bed. Later guys

Mihle follows me to my room for some strange reason and when I get to the door he leans against the frame and looks at me with half a smile. What's happening here?

Me: what's going on?

Him: I should be asking you that. I know you've been avoiding me

Me: I don't know what you are talking about. I just sat through 4 movies with you, how is that me avoiding you?

He stared at me for a while, my heart is beating so fast, I'm afraid its going to stop. I swallow spit

Him: hmmm if you say so. Ulale kahle Kwando

Me: uhm sure. Same to you

I close the door. Same to you? Really Kwando? Its 11am when I wake up the next day, I don't feel like I've been sleeping for 7hrs. I need food, I need a shower and I need red bull but definitely not in that order. Shower first followed by food then red bull. After my shower I wear a grey long sun dress that hugs my body perfectly and has long slits on either side. I tie my weave in a messy bun then head down

stairs with my Fenty by Rihanna slippers. Those things are comfortable

Me: morning family

Everyone is here, the kids are outside, the small ones aren't in sight and Yandisa isn't here so I'll assume they are with her

Loy: is it still even morning?

Me: you look drunk

Loy: ndzakbetha

I stick my tongue out at him and look for my food in the warmer then pour myself a glass of water. I'm not a fan of juice or cold drink. Its either water or red bull. I'm sitting by the counter when Kwandile joins me

Kwandi: we are leaving at 3

Me: why so early?

Him: we need to stock up on alcohol and meat before shops close. Its a holiday remember

Me: shoot and I still need an outfit

I finish eating then go suck up to my brother, I need money and currently I'm broke

Me: Qhawe you know I love you right

Q: I don't have money Kwando

Dad: you are a doctor, give your sister money tchin

He opens his Wallet while mumbling something that only he can hear then he takes out 7 R200 notes and 1 R100 note. I wrap my arms around him then kiss his cheek

Me: thanks big bro. You are the best

Q: not so fast, you are watching the trios Saturday night. Sihle and I have date night

Wow so much for brother sisterly love. I get another R1500 from Loyiso, R1000 from Li and R1000 from my dad. 5 grand should be enough to push me until Christmas. Don't judge me but

I have a talent for spending money recklessly. We decide to use separate cars for now but we will use one car to go to the beach. I grab a can of red bull, my car keys then bid the family goodbye

Mihle: Kwando wait, I need something at Walmer park as well so can I catch a ride with you

I can't exactly say no, I have no reason to because I'm going there as well. He walks towards the door dressed in stone washed denim shorts which show his legs perfectly, a grey T-shirt with black detail on his chest, a black baseball cap is in his hands and he is wearing plain white Roshe sneakers. Simple yet so hot

Me: you can drive right?

He chuckles

Him: yeah I can and I have a license. I got it last

year December

Me: comforting

I give him my keys, I'm too tired to drive anyway. The drive to Walmer park is nice. We are talking about nonsense, I'm laughing the most because Mihle is funny and this is not my crush on him talking but its the truth.

Me: so what do you want here?

We just entered and I know I'm heading to Zara, that's where I'm getting my outfit for tonight

Him: to spend time with you. You've been avoiding me

Me: seriously? Please tell me you are joking. I haven't been avoiding you

Him: then you will have no problem having lunch with me. Just me and you. Your brothers are going to Greenacre anyway

I swallow spit. Gosh this guy though and its not

like he is being flirty or anything exciting like that but he is being like a little brother that has been neglected by his sister. I drag him to Zara where I buy ridiculously expensive cut off shorts and a bikini then we move to sunglass hut where I get shades and I settle for a loose cover top from Edgars. I'll just wear it over my bikini.

Mihle: please tell me we are done

Me: don't rush me. You wanted to be here

He laughs then takes my shopping bags from me. At least he is a gentleman

Him: OK if we are not done can we at least stop for lunch. I'm hungry

Me: OK I want sushi so let's go to John Dory's

I order sushi with a glass of wine while he sticks to boring fish and chips and Castle lite. I didn't know he drinks.

Me: you should try their sushi, it's amazing

Him: I have a thing against raw food. I'll stick to this. Anyway so why have you been avoiding me?

I roll my eyes as I take a sip of my wine which tastes amazing by the way

Me: can we not go there again?

Him: so you do admit that you've been avoiding me?

Me: no. How do you even come to that conclusion when we hardly hangout

Him: that's because I notice everything about you

Me: oh please. Don't lie

He places his fork and knife on the table then leans back on the chair and stares at me. I look away

Him: oh you don't believe me?

I shake my head while keeping it lowered

Him: I notice that you can't keep eye contact with me for longer than 5 secs, I notice how your breathing changes as soon as I walk into a room, how you stop whatever you are doing as soon as you hear my voice, even when I'm not talking to you and I've noticed that you've been avoiding me. You are never home during the day when I'm around, when you see me walk into a room you are in, you pretend your battery is low and you need to charge.

I swallow the food in my mouth before lifting my head up and our eyes lock and indeed I look away within 3secs and he chuckles while shaking his head

Him: see what I mean?

Me: so you only notice the things that are related to you? Obnoxious much?

Him: no, I was just stating the obvious but I

could go on if you want me to

Me: humor me

He takes a sip of his beer, he hasn't taken his Eyes off me since he stopped eating. He starts going on about how he has noticed that I'm guarded, that I act mean and tough but still cry to The vow and Dear John, that I isolate myself when I feel rejected and that as much as I'd never say it, I really love my siblings

Him: I notice everything about you Kwando. Its difficult not to

Me: why is that?

That was not intended to come out as a whisper but I'm so taken by this conversation that I don't even have control over simple things like the volume and tone of my voice

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *KWANDO*

"He broke down her walls and without even

realizing it, she let him in."

Me: you'll know as soon as you stop avoiding me

And just like that he went back to enjoying his meal. I could be imagining it but I think we just shared a moment. He has been noticing me yet he hasn't made a move on me. He knows the effect he has on me but he has just been Stevie Wonder to all of it. It's around 15:20 when we pull up at Greenacres, the conversation from earlier has long been put to bed and now we are talking about tonight. We meet the Smith boys at Shoprite Liquor

Loy: you know they don't have champagne here right?

Me: I don't want champagne, stop coming at me with nonsense

Loyiso is 30 but behaves like a 12 year old almost 90% of the time, always throwing shade

my way and annoying me. The boys stock up on beer and whiskey while I throw in a bottle of grey goose, 3 4packs of red bull and two bottles of Drostdy Hof

Li: and then the wine?

Me: it's for Liyana

Shaun: fuck no. Put it back

Me: listen we are not rolling with you guys so Shaun don't start with me

Shaun: Kwando if you get her drunk, I'll deal with you

Me: dude come on haw

They had already bought the meat so we just went home, I took a quick shower then wore my newly bought outfit with my Fenty slippers, packed a towel, underwear, toiletries and a second outfit which was just jeans, the beach is cold in the early hours of the morning. I threw

my phone and purse in there as well then went downstairs. The guys didn't even bother to change. The cooler boxes, camp chairs and braai stand were loaded in Kwandile's Jeep and we were off to pick Liyana up then to the beach. You can never go wrong with Gqom music in December so that's what was blasting through the speakers. The vibe at the beach was on some other level, DreamTeam was performing when we arrived. The boys braai'd the meat while we chilled, Liyana with her wine glass in her hand and me with my red cup that had vodka and red bull. Every now and then I'd find myself watching Mihle as he stood over the braai stand with his castle lite in his hand. I had really fallen for this guy and either he had no idea or he was just ignoring it

Liyana: OK what's up with you and that guy?

Me: what guy?

There is no harm in playing dumb

Her: Mihle. If you are not stealing glances at him, he is stealing glances at you

So he is watching me too.

Me: I don't know what you are talking about.

I down my vodka then pour more in the cup and mix it again. After eating, I get into the spirits of drinking. We are not too close to the crowd but from where we are sitting we can hear the music clearly and we can see who is performing on the big screens. Around 10 my brothers decide that wherever they were is boring and they come here. Loyiso is with his ex, Qhawe is with Sihle, Shaun and Li are on their own. At this point I'm getting nicely drunk and I'm on my feet dancing with my red cup in my hand. They announce that Aka is going to perform next and I go crazy

Me: I'm going closer to the crowd

Loy: why?

Kwandi: Supa Mega obviously

Q: Kwando you are drunk bruh relax

Me: hayi don't ruin my fun.

Mihle: I'll watch her, I want to get closer for Supa Mega too

AKA performs Kontrol and Mihle and I are singing along, jumping up and down and actually having fun. By the time the performance is over, my red cup is empty and its not because I drank the vodka, I probably spilled it with all that jumping

Me: Supa Mega is the shit

Mihle: he definitely is

We should be walking back to the others but we are walking the opposite direction, closer to the water and for some reason we are holding hands. I'm not sober enough to question any of this. We stand where the water stops when it

washes off, he is carrying both my slippers and his flops and the water feels amazing on my feet

Me: why are we here Mihle?

He doesn't look at me but looks straight ahead

Him: I wanted to get some alone time with you. Angithi you've been avoiding me

Me: you know why I've been avoiding You?

I'm drunk so all sense of being rational went with that second serving of vodka that I got

Him: do share

Me: I love you but you don't want me so whatever I don't care

He throws our shoes a distance away from where we are standing, not too far though and for some reason I find this funny. He takes a step closer to me, he is taller than me so I find myself looking up at him, I can't see him as

clearly as I should because A, I'm drunk and B,
its at night

Him: you think I don't want you?

I swallow hard when his hands go to my waist
and he pulls me closer and our bodies touch.
I'm so glad I'm drunk for this. Sober me would
be melting right now, drunk me is all about
composure. He lifts my face with his finger and
our eyes lock. When his lips brushed against
mine and he kissed me in a way I've never been
kissed before. Soft and cold lips giving me a
slow kiss that makes my knees weak. Neither
of us want to stop, my arms go around his neck
and he pulls me even closer to his body, his
hands slid down to my ass and he grabs it

Him: hmm

He seems satisfied because after that moan, he
breaks the kiss and stares at me

Him: so tell me ke MaSmith, which part of me

doesn't want you?

He takes my hand and places it over his manhood

Him: because the way I see it, all of me wants you

Me: I don't want just sex from you Mihle, I want more

Him: you want more as in? You want a relationship?

Me: yes.

Him: so me being younger than you doesn't bother you?

Me: no but clearly it bothers you

I tried walking away, honestly I was over this whole conversation. I can't believe he thinks I'm just going to let him have a taste of the cookie and then leave. What does this child take me for? He held my arm, pulled me towards him and

smashed his lips against mine. This kiss was shorter than the first one but left more of an impact

Him: it doesn't bother me. I love you, I've loved you since I was 15, skinny and not this good looking but I always knew I didn't have a shot with you. That's why I never went after you.

Me: since you were 15?

We are holding hands and taking a stroll on the beach until we find a rock that we sit on. My head is on his side and his arm is around me

Him: how are we going to make this work? I'm in Jo'burg and you are here

Me: I got an internship with Truelove magazine so I'll be in Jo'burg as of next month. And your girlfriend in London?

Him: I ended that, she is just having a difficult time coming to terms with it. When a relationship ends due to such circumstances,

its difficult to accept it

Me: hmmm

Him: I really do love you Kwando

Hearing him say those words made my heart do cartwheels. For once liquor courage came through for me. A year and a half into our relationship, he was doing his final year and I was trying to build a name for myself at Truelove so we got too busy for each other despite being in the same city. When he found out that I had been sleeping with one of my coworkers he broke up with me. We were apart for almost a year, me begging for forgiveness almost every chance I got and he wasn't having any of that. It was actually on new years eve of that same year that we sat down and talked, as drunk as we were, til this day I still can't get the picture of the way he cried out of my mind. It was only then that I realized that I had hurt him far beyond what I had thought. It hurt me to

watch him like that and to know I had done that to him. That's when I decided to grow up and try to build a future with this guy.

Fast forward 2years later, (one long break up in between which is why we are together for two years instead of 4) we are expecting a baby together and none of my brothers know except for my twin although we almost got busted that night when we got drunk and they fetched us at eYadini. Our relationship isn't conventional but the love is real, the respect is mutual and the sex is on some serious level of bombdignity.

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *43*

"Every girl has her best friend, boyfriend and true love but you are really lucky if they're all the same person."

Why is it that I have to sacrifice my sleep because this one wants to know about other people's business? We had just gotten in bed,

my head on his chest and his arm around me.
Honestly I doubt I'll ever be able to fall asleep in
another position

Me: Kwando is pregnant

Li: OK and who is the father of her child?

Me: hayi Limile bruh you said you want to know
whether she is pregnant or not and I just told
you. I'm not telling you her business, its not my
place to

Him: heeeh daddy is going to kill someone

I lift my head from his chest and stare and him,
the lamp on his side is still on so he can see me
very clearly right now and I'm not impressed
with him

Him: what?

Me: and how will uncle Soso know?

Him: she will start showing at some point so he
will know

Me: hmmm you better not tell him

Him: haw baby our gossip stays between us.

Yiza ndiphuze

I smile, move my head up then we kiss before we both drift off to sleep. Two days later we are packing for Grahamstown. We will be using the company jet so I'm in no rush but bae wants us to get there before it's dark

Me: how big is your grandparents' house? Phela your family is large

Him: it's an average house, I think there are 6 or 7 bedrooms

Clearly we don't have the same definition of average.

Him: I'm just bummed that grandpa Hadebe died before you met him

Me: but baby it wasn't your fault that he wasn't well enough to travel for our wedding

Him: yeah but at least you will meet uGogo. She is nice, you will love her

We leave Jo'burg at 2pm, Usithandile is restless and Avenger is enjoying doing all the kicking inside me. That boy better end up playing for Barcelona or Manchester united. Oh yes we found out the sex of this baby and Limile is over the moon, he hasn't stopped smiling since we left the doctors office yesterday. All I'm being told about the whole day is that I must take care of his boy, I must not starve his boy etc, he is even starting to annoy me but I love his excitement. Its cute. We land in PE at 4pm and my daughter is fast asleep. I carry her into the car that is waiting for us, its Qhawe's white x6

Me: hey Qhawe

Q: hey Abongiwe. Uright?

Me: ngiyaphila hey and you?

Him: all is well on my side.

Li loads the bags in the car then takes the front seat while Usithandile and I chill at the back.

Li: how's mama?

Qhawe sighs. I'm even starting to feel sad for auntie Lwa, I don't know what I'd do without my dad

Q: she is trying her best to stay strong. Her and daddy are already in Grahamstown, we are just going to drive there at 5pm. We are still waiting for Kwandile, he drove from Cape Town

Li: have you seen Kwando?

This one can't keep his mouth shut to save his life. I clear my throat loud enough for him to pick up what it means exactly and judging from the way he chuckled, he knows

Q: nah I haven't seen her, she is also in Grahamstown town already. She left with Alwa

Me: so who is going to be leaving with us?

Q: its a lot of us Abongs...me, Sihle and the trios. Loyiso, Tshego and their daughter, Kwandile and you guys

That's already 12 people and its not even the whole family. This family is huge ngeke. I'm already tired nje from everything that will be happening and as oMakoti, Sihle, Tshego and I are in for it. As predicted, at 5 we leave PE in a convoy of 3 cars. We get to Grahamstown at half 6, the sun is setting but its not too dark yet. The yard is filled with cars, you'd swear the funeral is today. Li takes Usithandile who is now awake and we walk in, we greet everyone then Li takes us to his grandmother's room, she is sitting on the mattress with a blanket around her shoulders

Li: sawbona gogo

She smiles when she sees Li then looks at Usithandile and I then smiles even more. She is old, probably in her early 80s now but you can

still tell that she was flames back in her days

Gogo: Limile mfana. Ninjani?

Us: siyaphila gogo

Gogo: wuye umakoti lo?

Li: Yebo gogo. NguAbongiwe lo, uMaDube.

Sthandwa Sam this is my grandmother,
uMamHadebe

Ugogo demands hugs and she gets them then she tells us to leave Usithandile with her and I'm more than happy to. I haven't spotted auntie Lwa yet but everyone is chilling in the lounge. I count with my eyes and I spot 29 people. I even see Alwa's kids, the same kids that she said she was going to ditch

Sakhi: guys let's talk sleeping arrangements before it gets late

KK: its easy, those that have rooms here, will sleep here. That's already Me, you and Lwa

sorted then there are 4 rooms still available. 1 has to be used by the kids then Loyiso, Qhawe and Yandisa can use the other ones.

I zone out of this whole conversation, I'm still stuck on the largeness of this family. Li tells me we will sleep at his and Alwa's house that used to belong to their parents. Apparently Kwando and Yandisa had it cleaned up when they got here. At least I will get to escape this for a while. Auntie Lwa walks in with uncle Soso and anyone can see that she isn't taking any of this well. She greets then goes up the stairs while leaving uncle Soso with us

Soso: we brought food guys, it should be enough

Tshego, Sihle, Kwando and myself head to the kitchen to dish up. 3 KFC buckets, 5 boxes of Roman's pizza, 5 2.25l of cold drink and 3 2l boxes of Liquifruit. We dish up for everyone, I warm up Usithandile's purity then take it

upstairs. She is still with gogo, I leave the purity with Gogo then go back downstairs to eat. We decide to eat in the kitchen

Me: Kwando Li knows

I had to give her the heads up and she doesn't seem phased by any of this

Kwando: its fine. Yandisa knows as well. Mihle told Alakhe and Alakhe told Yandisa. I'm going to tell my parents after the funeral. If they hate me afterwards then so be it. I just want to enjoy this without feeling guilty about it

She had a point. One should enjoy pregnancy, I'm having the time of my life with mine. I thank God everyday for this little miracle of ours. At around 8pm I'm exhausted, my feet are swollen and I think Li sees that because he suggests that we should get going. Alwa wasn't having any of the sleeping at that house business so she ended up with Manqoba at a hotel so

Yandisa ended up coming with us because sleeping with Oyama under the same room as uncle Soso was giving her anxiety. She is weird that one. Shaun ended up taking the room Yandisa was going to use. Li's house was nice, old but nice, homey and comfortable. He set up the traveling cot while I took a bath then put his daughter to bed. When I was done getting dressed, I joined everyone in the lounge because as much as I was tired, I wasn't sleepy

Oyama: how's my favorite patient doing?

Yaya: he has a weird obsession with pregnant women. That's why I ended up with so many kids

I laugh, they are so cute together and their kids are gorgeous. Those eyes make them the most gorgeous babies in the family.

Me: me and my little avenger are good. We had to get another doctor in Jo'burg, he isn't as

good as you though Dr Shabane

Oyama smiles while Yandisa rolls her eyes and Limile gives me a look that I totally ignore. Vele that doctor isn't as good as Oyama. He must not think funny things about what I just said.

Oyama: that's good to know. Do you know what you are having yet?

Li: a boy. I can't wait for my son to get here. I even have a name for him. I stayed up the whole night thinking of a name and it came to me

Yaya: do share

Yeah he needs to share because I didn't know we were naming him 4 months before he gets here. He shakes his head and laughs

Li: all I'm going to share is that his name starts with O. That's all you are getting

Oyama: aaah man I'm honored hey. I didn't

know you love me this much. No homo

We all broke into laughter

Li: lol nigga you wish. I'm not naming my child after you. Fuck no.

I pass out the moment my head hits the pillow, I need all the rest I can get because come tomorrow which is the day before the funeral, things will be crazy

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *44*

"Grief is love's unwillingness to let go."

The funeral was dignified, sad but all in all it went well. After the funeral we spent Saturday evening as a family, everyone reminiscing about grandpa Hadebe and from what I heard, he was a good man. A few months passed and its now April, I didn't gain much weight during this pregnancy but the stomach is huge. I've been getting the kicks so much that at some point I wanted to just remove my stomach and put it

aside. Usithandile is now 9months old, its so weird that I'm 9months pregnant and she is 9months old. She is an Olympic crawler, I don't even bother chasing her when she is crawling around, I just watch. I'm too heavy for such activities. My water breaks on the 29th of April and all I pray for is that I don't go into labor for more than a couple of hours, I've grown so impatient with avenger that I just want him out of me. His father, my husband and love of my life that I currently hate at the moment is by my side. I hate him because of all the pain I'm going through but when I hear my baby's cry, Li and I look at each other and he smiles happily while all I want to do is sleep. I'm exhausted.

Li: baby he is definitely mine. He is dark and cute and perfect

Did he just say the baby that I carried for 9months because he put it in me is definitely his? Who was he thinking it was all along? I'll

deal with him when I wake up, I'm too tired. I can't believe I'm a mother of two now. The chaos, the mess, the happiness and the joy that is about to fill our home will be blissful. When I wake up my room is packed with Hadebe people, these people need real jobs because they have too much time on their hands. My son is in his father's arms, I don't think the poor kid has had a chance to even rest. I'm sure he thinks the world is a place with no privacy and he wants to go back to mommy's tummy. Have I mentioned how I haven't met him yet? 9 months I let him live inside of me and I'm the last person to meet him. I sit up on the bed and I feel so awkward right now but when my eyes land on Kwando and her belly, I smile. I'm glad I'm passed that. I clear my throat and only then do people's eyes move from my child to me

Li: my angel you are up

Me: give me my child Limile

The way I said that made everyone laugh, they probably think I'm joking

Lwa: congratulations Abongiwe. He is beautiful

I smile, I wouldn't know because I haven't seen him. Li gently places him in my arms, he has his eyes closed but aaah man he is perfect.

Chocolate skin and tiny everything. Such perfection

Alwa: have you guys named him yet?

Li: Oyintandoyenkosi

Me: what?

Yaya: that is the longest name ever. Poor kid

Li: it means he is God's will

I melt on the spot. Yes its ridiculously long but its beautiful with a beautiful meaning

Soso: great name

Me: yeah baby its an amazing name

Li: you also have to name him kalok baby and babomncane Sakhile

Sakhile: Sbonginkosi

Yho hayi these people are putting pressure on me. These strong and meaningful names and all I want to do is combine my name with bae's name. I take one more look at my baby boy and I'm so in love. My kids are perfection

Me: Oyintandoyenkosi Sbonginkosi Alibongwe Hadebe

I say the name I come up with the softest. I like it though. He is a product of the two of us and the kid needs a relaxed name

Yaya: Alibongwe is cute. I love it

Everyone laughs, Yandisa is a sucker for romance and she doesn't hide it. Later the squad leaves, Kwando has Usithandile so I'm just with my boys now. Oyintando is fed and asleep. His father is still obsessed over him

Li: thank you my angel. Thank you for marrying me. Thank you for our kids. Thank you for being you nje. I love you my angel

He kisses me deeply and I feel his love and appreciation in that one kiss. Two days later my son and I got discharged, I had had enough of that hospital and I just needed my own space. When we got home, there was no surprise welcome home baby shower which I was grateful for. Picking up a baby from social services and pushing one out are two different things, right now I had no energy for people.

Me: thank you so much for watching Usithandile guys.

Mihle: it was good practice plus she wasn't a handful

Kwando: yes she was. She crawls everywhere and pulls everything to the ground. You can't even get mad at her because she is so cute

I laugh, Limile went up to put Oyintando down since he was sleeping anyway. I threw myself on the couch, I think I need a two weeks vacation just to prepare myself for these kids. Later that day Mihle and Kwando left, I went to sleep while hubby cooked up a storm. I took my babies from the nursery and got in bed with both of the them. My nap was interrupted by a call from my dad, oh gosh I had completely forgotten to tell him that Oyintando has arrived.

Me: baba unjani?

Dad: I'm well Abongiwe and how are you?

Me: just tired. I was just about to call you yaz baba

Him: lies. You are a liar wena Abongiwe and why must I hear from Smith's wife that you gave birth. Am I not your father?

I roll my eyes, yes he has every right to be upset but the drama guys, I wasn't ready for it.

Honestly I wasn't hey

Me: it's been a crazy couple of days baba, I left my phone when I went to the hospital.

Ngiyaxolisa

Him: hmmm so its a boy? Good. Every man needs a son

I sensed a bit of low key shade being thrown my way but I ignored it. My dad has a tendency of sulking lately and it gets worse by the day

Me: his name is Oyintandoyenkosi Sbonginkosi Alibongwe Hadebe

Him: those are great strong names, I'm not too sure about Alibongwe but the rest are great

Again with the shade throwing, this man is having a field day

Me: haw baba I gave him that name

Him: hmmm anyway I want to know when are you going to Durban

Me: Durban? What for?

Him: so your mother can help you with the baby. You are supposed to be away from your husband for 3months

I chuckled in the most sarcastic way I could, my husband will have none of that. 3 months of not seeing me and his kids, that won't work

Me: you can't be serious baba

Him: do I sound like I'm joking? And you still have to prepare for the traditional wedding in September

This man thinks I'm a house wife, when will I find time to work? I'm going back to work in July so when will I find the time to chill with my mother, plan a wedding and still fulfill my wife duties. Ai I'm not superwoman

Me: I'll call Yolanda and talk to her about her coming here. I'm not leaving my home baba

Him: you have to. It's culture Abongiwe

After going back and forth about this culture, I'm fed up so we agree that I'll call my mother and discuss these things with her. By the time I hang up, I'm no longer sleepy but I'm still tired so I just lay in bed taking pictures of my gorgeous sleeping babies. Oyintando better take after his father and only have my temper because if he takes his father's temper, I'm doomed

Li: they are beautiful aren't they?

I didn't even hear him come in. By they he is referring to his children and he is right. They are beautiful

Him: the food is ready, should I dish up for you?

Me: please do and bring it up here

Him: alright

He places a kiss on his daughter's face, smiles

to himself then walks out. He returns with food, we both eat on the couch while the babies sleep on the bed

Me: I spoke to my dad

Li: I know what you are going to say and honestly I don't want you guys to leave

Me: I don't want us to leave either

Him: mama says you don't have to leave, she never left when she had Yandisa and oKwando

Me: then I'm not leaving

Him: hear me out babe. Your father probably feels left out right now, you are a Hadebe ngok and I think we should do this just as a way of showing him that we still respect him as an elder in our lives.

I sigh as I poke my food around, he has a point but three months is a long time without waking up next to my husband. This is probably why

people say having babies ruins the relationship,
it's not the baby its this stupid culture

Me: that means we won't see you for three
months

Him: you will see me my angel. Not everyday
but you'll see me. There is another thing I want
to run by you

Me: OK I'm all ears

Him: I want to sell this house. Sthandwa sam I
know your heart is in KZN and I know you are
not going to stop working anytime soon, I
wouldn't want you to anyway but at the same
time I don't want to do the whole distance thing.
We are married with kids now so its no longer
just about us

Me: OK so what do you suggest?

Him: going back to Durban. Alwa wants a house
is Jo'burg since they sold Manqoba's bachelor
pad in Midrand. We are going to do an

exchange, I'll take her Durban house and she will take this house

Me: and what about work?

Him: Lwa squared is a family business babe, I can work wherever in the country

Must be nice hey. Must be really nice but I'm loving this idea of his. Going back to KZN wouldn't such a bad idea plus I'm not a fan of the Jozi fast life

Him: so are you up for the move?

I smile and I think that was a dead give away. He kisses my cheek but I don't want cheek kisses, if I'm going to be deprived of all his sexiness for three months, I need real kisses so I pull him towards me and we share a real grown people's kiss. A week later the kids and I were being flown to Durban via the jet, my husband couldn't come with us because of a huge conference meeting. When we landed at

the airport Lazola came to pick us up. We shared a hug then he helped me with the car seats. Usithandile was wide awake and Oyintando was asleep.

Lazola: this little man is definitely Limile's child

Me: he said the same thing seconds after I pushed him out. Anyway how are you bro? How's the girlfriend?

Him: we broke up. She got a job in Cape Town beginning of the year. We tried the long distance thing but she ended up leaving me for some guy

But these girls though? How are they mara? I remember Lazola was there for this girl when she lost her father 3years ago. He was being the perfect boyfriend, supporting her and now she does this to him

Me: is the guy rich?

Him: yeah they work together but Sphindiwe

has never been about rich guys

Me: seriously Lazola? She left you and you still stick up for her?

Him: I guess I still love her sis. The break up just hit me like a tsunami nje, I never saw it coming

Me: I would beat up the girl that breaks my son's heart and I'm sure Limile would do the same for someone that messes with Usithandile

He laughed then shook his head. I'm doing to be that kind of parent, you don't mess with my kids. I'll come for you. When we got to the house, my mother was there with aunt Khethiwe. The moment I walked in, she rushed to take Oyintando, she wasn't there when I gave birth so this was the first time she was seeing him

Me: sanibonani

Khethi: unjani Abongiwe? Asisakwazi

Me: I'm well ma, I've just been busy but by the time I leave, you will be wanting to get rid of me

She smiled sweetly. I placed Usithandle on the floor because she was squirming to crawl everywhere

Me: Laz bruh please just watch her, she gets excited by breaking things

Aunt Khethiwe made me lunch then we sat in the lounge, my daughter with her uncle and my son with his grandmother. I still say three months is too long for me to be here

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *45*

"You can't truly love someone unless you trust them."

Being at my mother's house had it's up side and its ridiculously down side. She wanted to do corrections for everything I did with regards to the kids, according to her I didn't feed my daughter enough and I didn't dress my son

warm enough. Usithandle has energy in bucket loads whereas her brother is such a sweet child, eats, sleeps and poops. He doesn't cry for no reason like she used to do and still does because of the attention shift. Its the weekend and Limile is in town, I've missed him so much. Phonecalls can never replace being in someone's physical presence, no matter how long the phone call is. His daughter has decided to calm down because daddy is here and she is sitting on his lap with her head on his stomach

Li: someone has missed daddy I see

Me: nah she just doesn't want you to pick up Oyintando. You know she is very territorial when it comes to you

He kisses her forehead and she giggles loudly. Such a daddy's girl

Him: so how was your first week here?

I survey my surroundings and we are alone so

its safe for me to speak freely

Me: all I'm going to say is that you need to hurry up with this move. My mother is taking over my kids

He laugh. He thinks I'm joking this one

Him: she is just trying to help my angel, let her

Me: I can never do anything right in her eyes. She has probably ruled me out as a horrible mother

He cocks his one eyebrow at me and laughs. I need to go back to my own house, one week down and I'm ready hey. It feels like its about time

Him: I miss you guys. Especially my wife

Me: getting tired of frozen meals?

I made sure to cook a shit load of food for him before I left, I had it frozen in portions so all he had to do was warm it up and eat

Him: the frozen meals were an amazing idea, I can never thank you enough babe. Its the empty cold bed that I can't get used to and the clean house. With the kids around, our house was loud and messy but now it's clean and quiet

Me: I told you this was a bad idea and you better not bring hoes to the house.

Him: lol can you just trust me? I've never cheated on you and I never will. I love you too much

Me: hmm so you say. Letha ngiyomlalisa

Usithandile had fallen asleep and as I was about to take her, aunt Khethiwe offered, she took her and I followed her upstairs to the nursery. I needed to check on my son anyway

Aunt K: I could watch the kids for you and you and your husband can go out

Me: really? Are you sure? Last thing I want to do is take advantage of you

She smiled. I liked her, obviously she doesn't come close to MaNtombi. Phela that woman has my heart

Her: I was a young wife as well at some point and the kids came too quickly so I know how much you miss his undivided attention.

There was no lie in that. I missed him, I miss us before the babies. I love my babies though

Me: thank you so much. Please don't hesitate to give me a call when they get too much. You know how Usithandile can be

Oyintando was awake so I changed his diaper then took him to his father. I warmed his bottle for him then gave it to Li to feed him

Me: we are going out

Li: we are?

I nodded with a smile then rushed upstairs to change. I put on high waist denim skirt, an olive

long sleeve crop top, nude block heels and a nude coat. I did my make up, plum lipstick and tied my hair in a neat bun. I grabbed my olive handbag, threw in everything I was going to need then made my way downstairs bumping into Lukhanya

Luk: you look nice sis Abongs

I smiled. My little brother is the one, so sweet

Me: thank you Lukhanya. I'm going out, what do you want me to bring for you?

Him: pizza. Triple decker

Me: OK but if you promise to share with me

Him: I will

When I walked into the lounge Li's jaw dropped to the ground. Giving me the exact reaction I wanted from him.

Li: wow my angel you look gorgeous. Wow

I did a twirl for him, I love this skirt because it

shows off my curves and my ass nicely

Him: dammit now I feel underdressed

Me: you are Fine just the way you are. When Oyintando was full, Li placed him on his sleeper, I kissed his cheek and we left. He took me to oyster box for a late lunch. I don't even remember the last time we had a date

Me: you are staring

Him: I can't help myself, wow baby.

We ordered nonalcoholic champagne with our meal because I was still breast feeding so I can't be drinking alcohol

Me: thank you babe

Him: I want us to go see your dad before I go back to Jo'burg

Me: my dad? Why?

Him: I want to renegotiate this 3 months thing. The move will be finalized within a month then

I'll be this side full time. I'm going to need you in my bed every night when that happens

I chuckled. He sees me once out of my jeans and sweatpants and suddenly he can't take not being away from me. Had I known that's what it was going to take then I would have gotten all dressed up ages ago

Me: lol are you being serious right now?

Him: yes I am. Let's go tomorrow after church. We can surprise him and MaNtombi

I was missing my dad, last time I saw him was after Usithandile's baby launch and that was months ago. After lunch, my hubby decided a walk on the beach would be a perfect way to end off our date. We left our shoes in the car then strolled hand in hand. I was really enjoying my time with him, just the two of us

Him: I love you Abongiwe, never doubt that

I smiled, my heart is content with this man right

here. So content

Me: I love you too babe.

I saw an ice cream truck and I wanted ice cream, to just feel like a kid again. We bought two cones then headed for the car. By the time he dropped me off at home, it was just after 6. He came in to say goodbye to his kids then left again

Yolanda: you look nice

Me: thank you

Her: did you have fun?

Me: I did. We hadn't done something like that in a long time

She smiled. I know she means well and her concerns come from a good place. There is no doubt about that

Her: I'm glad

I bathed my kids, fed them then got in bed with

them. Usithandile was more concerned with crawling all over the room, I was just glad there was a carpet on the floor because it was a bit cold. The next day I woke up bright and early for church, bathed my kids then took a shower. Put on my body hugging maroon dress that goes just below the knee, a light brown sleeveless coat and caramel heels. Dressed Usithandile in a yellow dress, white leggings and a white jacket with yellow pumps. Oyintando was in his navy warm onesie. I packed their bags since we were going to go to Esikhawini after church. My phone rang as I was feeding Usithandile her cereal and waiting for Lukhanya to finish up. Lazola was out drinking last night so I doubt he is up for church today and the parents are taking their own car

Me: Mr Hadebe

He laughed

Li: Mrs Hadebe. Are you guys ready? I'm almost

there

Me: yes. I'm just feeding pumpkin now then we'll be ready to go.

He arrives a few minutes later then we are off. After church, I'm starving, that's what I get for skipping breakfast. We get box masters and a bucket for my dad's house then the drive begins. We had to leave Lukhanya at church with his parents. When we get home, the house is rather quiet which makes me wish I had called but I wanted to surprise my dad. We walked in since it wasn't locked, nothing in this world could have ever prepared me for the sounds I heard. Sex sounds in my father's house. I think I felt my stomach turning and this man that I married was finished. Laughing like he is at a Trevor Noah show. I'm so glad my kids are young because this is traumatizing. On a Sunday even. I didn't know what to do, do I go and knock so that they know I'm here or do I just grin and

bare it until they are done?

Me: let's go

Li: go? Go where?

Me: I don't know, Alwa's house maybe. Angaz but I need to get out of here. We'll come back later

He was still laughing when he drove us out. Gosh this is embarrassing. My father isn't that old, he is in his early 50s but the thought of him being in a relationship is just strange for me

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *46*

"Parenthood requires love not DNA."

By the time we got to Alwa's house, I was fed up with Limile. Honestly the situation with my dad and whoever he was bonking in the house wasn't that funny or maybe I chose not to entertain the funny side of it

Li: babe come on, you can't be mad at me for

this

Me: mxm watch me

I took my son, headed for the door, Alwa knew we were coming because I had texted her. She took her nephew from me while leading us to the lounge

Alwa: he really shouldn't be traveling. He is two weeks old, he should be at home sleeping

Me: I know but we wanted to surprise my dad

Li: and instead he surprised us

He was still laughing. I'm leaving him here. I swear I'm not taking him with me to Durban

Me: mxm fuck off wena

Li: lol that's what your dad is busy doing.

Fucking off some very vocal woman

He placed Usithandile on the floor and she crawled to us

Alwa: OK guys fill me in

Me: I need wine first.

I could feel Limile's death stare but I don't care, I need something to calm me down. Alwa told Nhle to bring us wine. Now the one that was laughing is all serious, I don't have time for him and he mustn't come for me because I'll tell him where to get off

Li: Abongiwe you know you can't drink

Me: last time I checked there was nothing wrong with my throat or my mouth so I can drink

Him: you are breastfeeding, you are not allowed to drink

Me: Google says I can.

The wine glasses and the bottle are brought to us and a small part of me is scared of taking that sip because of what Li might do but I need

this. I really need to calm down

Li: Abongiwe I'm warning you, you don't fuck with my kids' well-being. If you feel a need to calm down then take a walk, this mansion has a huge yard

He wasn't joking and I don't want to test his patience. I breathe out loudly

Me: excuse me

I'm almost in tears, I don't even know why I'm crying. I'm probably still going through the post birth hormones because honestly my father having sex isn't something to cry about. I end up walking around the yard just as my annoying husband suggested. Alwa's yard is huge, to the extent that you can walk so much that you can no longer see the house but you are still within the yard. I settle under a tree by the lake. Yes there is a lake. I'm still in tears, they just keep calming and when they eventually stop, my

phone rings. It's an unknown number. I declined the call but whoever was calling was on a mission so ended up answering

Me: what?

Avery: Abongiwe

Oh good lord you gotta be kidding me. Why is this one calling me. He probably thinks I've forgotten that he lied to his mother and made me look like a bitch that broke his heart

Me: seriously dude? Now is not a good time

Him: with you Abongiwe no time is ever a good time

Me: what do you want Avery?

Him: can we meet up? I know you are in Durban and I'm there as well. I just want us to talk

Me: we have nothing to talk about Avery. If you want to apologize then I forgive you. There is no need to meet up. Honestly my life has enough

drama.

Him: its about your daughter

My daughter? What does Avery know about Usithandile? He doesn't even know my daughter, he has never seen her since he didn't bother to come to our wedding

Me: what about Usithandile?

He laughed, completely annoying me

Him: you named her Usithandile? Wow. Anyway let's meet up for breakfast on Monday when your husband goes back to Jozi

Me: seriously Avery? Are you stalking me now?

I don't know where he came from or how long he had been standing behind me but the way he yanked the phone from my ear told me that he wasn't happy. I got up immediately

Li: how much do you want me to fuck you up before you get the message...oh is that

so...fuck you Avery bruh...don't come for my family kwedin, for them I don't mind killing you

He hung up then threw my phone in the lake. My iPhone 7 guys, the phone wasn't even a month old, it had all my babies' pictures, my wedding pictures. I was pissed, I won't even lie

Me: what the fuck Limile. Yenzi iphone yam?

Li: I come out the house to check on my wife because I figured you were not OK and you choose to find comfort in your ex. Why did you marry me if you want Avery?

He was fuming, I haven't seen him this angry since that day at Shaun's place when I first discovered his anger issues. I wasn't scared, I was pissed about my phone

Me: why ungakwazi ukubuza Limile? Why assume the worst?

Him: mxm

He tried walking away but I held his arm and pulled him back

Him: Abongiwe you don't want to piss me off

Me: and if I do piss you off uzokwenzani?

Uzongshaya?

Him: you want it to get there neh? You want me to beat you so you will take my kids and go shack up with Avery. Well listen if you want to go then go, the door is open but those kids were born a Hadebe so they are not going anywhere

Me: oh wow. You know what I'm taking my kids and going to my father's house. Clearly you need space

I was hurt by his words, I won't even lie. I marched into the house, I picked up Usithandile and the moment Li walked in, she started crying which frustrated me

Alwa: Abongiwe please calm down.

Li: if she wants to leave then let her leave. She will probably go to Avery

Me: yeah probably that's where I'll go. At least Avery didn't always assume the worst from me. At least he trusted me unlike you

My husband and I were shouting at each other, Usithandle was screaming her lungs out and now Oyintando was also crying

Alwa: I'm going to take the kids upstairs and you two are going to sit down and talk. Not scream but talk and you will not get these kids back until you've both calmed down. My house is not a warzone Limile

Nhle help her with the kids and they disappeared upstairs leaving me with Limile. I sat down and so did he but we didn't say anything to each other. We sat in silence for hours, I'd get up to get something to drink or go to the bathroom then come back and because

he had a phone he was busy on it while mine was swimming in the lake. I ended up switching the TV on because honestly this was ridiculous, I missed my babies. I switched to catch up and watched a season of How To Get Away With Murder. I'm a huge Shonda Rhimes fan so I was enjoying it. I even forgot that I was chilling with someone until his phone rang and he answered it. He was laughing a little extra and I don't understand who he was laughing with because I'm his happiness, I'm the one who should make him laugh. No one else. I didn't want to show him that I was jealous so I just kept quiet until his call was over then he switched the TV off causing me to turn around

Li: listen its getting late and I still have to go to your father and still make it to Durban before it gets dark. Oyintando is baby, he can't be out at night

Me: hmmm

Him: hayi Abongiwe yintoni hmmm ngok?

Me: its hmmm. Its whatever you want

Him: I want you to stop entertaining your ex

Me: had you not thrown my phone in the lake you'd know that I didn't call him, he called me and that his number isn't even saved on my phone

Him: when you realized that it was him, why didn't you hang up?

I gave him a look that spoke volumes, we might be married but he doesn't get to tell me what I should and shouldn't do with my phone. What keeps ringing in my mind is what does Avery have to do with Usithandile

Me: how does Avery know Usithandile?

Him: he doesn't

Me: he said we need to meet up and talk about Usithandile and I think you know why

Him: Abongiwe you will meet up with Avery over my dead body and if you go behind my back and meet him, you can kiss this marriage goodbye. I can't stand disloyal people

Me: awume Limile, do you even recognize who you are talking to?

He looked at me with frowned eyebrows as if I had spoken a foreign language to him

Him: excuse me?

Me: this is me Limile, your wife. The woman you married because you knew how much I love you, how much I was a part of your team and then you throw threats my way. To me out of all people

He sighed then paused for a while

Him: I'm sorry my angel

Me: save it

Him: Abongiwe come on. Its just that hearing

you talking to him just sparked my insecurities

Me: why would you have insecurities? I'm here with you. I married you. I gave you children and I love you. I'm with you because I love you, I'm not with you because I'm trying to replace Avery. Just trust me please

Him: I do trust you but

Me: no buts Hadebe. Please. I'm stressed enough over my father having sex

I needed to lighten up the mood. I hate it when we fight especially over stupid things like Avery Smith. It was enough because he started laughing which made me laugh. It was quite funny that my father was having sex. As much as we were fine now, I still wondered what Avery knew about Usithandile but I put it at the back of my mind.

Him: let's get out kids then go see that Casanova father of yours

I hit his chest, that was still my father despite his Casanova ways

We walked into Alwa's room to find her taking pictures of my kids

Li: dude where are your own kids?

Alwa: they are in Empangeni with Sino. I needed a break. Simphiwe and Zonqoba are driving me crazy.

Li and I laughed while shaking our heads

Me: lol you so lazy when it comes to this parenting thing

She laughed

Alwa: lol wait until these two start walking. You'll see for yourself

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *47*

"A single lie discovered is enough to create doubt in every truth expressed."

I was dreading the drive to my dad's house, those sex sounds kept ringing in my head. How was I going to face him without giving it away that I heard him earlier. When we got there I decided to be civilized and knock. MaNtombi was the one that opened for us, thank goodness

MaN: Abongiwe Limile, I'm so happy to see you guys and you brought the little ones

I was carrying Oyintando in his sleeper so I hugged MaNtombi then we walked to the lounge. I swallowed spit while I could hear Limile's soft chuckles

Me: sawbona baba

He folded the newspaper, smiled then got up to take my son, no hug for me. That smile was probably not even for me

Baba: this is a surprise

Li: we had to come show you your grandson

Dad: I see. He is beautiful. You did well
mkhwenyana

Uhm did I play no part in making this child or
bring him to life? Why is Limile's getting all the
praise for my baby making skills? What life is
this? I cleared my throat and my dad just looked
at me

Dad: you should probably get water for that. It
doesn't sound healthy

Mxm what is wrong with this man. I went to the
kitchen for that water, not that I needed it but I
felt like this was the right time to snoop about
my dad's sex life and who better than
MaNtombi to tell me about dad's new woman

Me: how have you been ma?

She smiles sweetly, stops what she is doing
and leans over the counter

MaN: I've been well baby and you? We miss you
in this house

She is so sweet

Me: I miss you guys too but clearly ubaba is glad I'm out of the house

Her: why do you say that?

Me: well for privacy purposes you know

Her: you father loves you Abongiwe

Me: yeah I know. Do you know if he has someone in his life?

Her: someone in his life?

Me: yeah like a lady friend or something

She shakes her head but I don't buy it. There is no way my dad could be doing the hanky panky and the only other person living in this house has no idea with who

Me: so you guys didn't get any visitors today?

baba: you've always been such a busy body
Abongiwe

Me: baba I...

baba: you need to change this baby

He handed Oyintando to me and I marched to what used to be my bedroom, gently placed him on the bed then changed his diaper. I was hoping whatever Limile had to discuss with my father was done and dusted and we can head home. I'm tired and this day hasn't shied away from being stressful and full of drama. Li walked in as I was getting Oyintando dressed up. He kissed my cheek and I instantly started missing him

Li: your dad wants to talk to when you are done.

Me: where is your daughter?

Him: in her grandfather's arms

Before I could pick my son up, he turned me around to face him, cupped my face then kissed me with so much love and passion. I love it when he is like this, its such a turn on even

when I know I can't have him. I backed out of the kiss after a long while. I had to stop myself before I get turned on

Me: what was that for?

Him: just showing love for my amazing wife. I know I'm not easy to deal with me at times but you've stayed with me and for that I appreciate you

Me: you are an amazing husband and father Limile, I can't ignore that

Him: but?

Me: you know

He sighs then lowers his head. I'm not going to pretend like I'm OK with him sending my phone swimming

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I know. My phone?

Him: I'll get you a new one. A better one

When I went to my dad, I found him with MaNtombi. Usithandile was on the floor

Baba: sit down Abongiwe

I sat down. This looked serious and I'm sure he wants to talk about this three months thing that Li and I are trying to go around

Him: you a grown woman Abongiwe, you are a wife and a mother and I've raised you in the best way I knew how

I nod

Him: I spoke to your husband and I understand where he is coming from so I guess there is no harm in bending culture a bit

Me: really? Thank you baba.

Him: I also wanted to talk to you about what you heard earlier

Me: askies?

If Limile told my father about what we heard, I

will kill him. For once I'm not making empty threats. I will skin him alive

Him: you left the KFC bucket on the counter

Me: oh

Him: exactly. I'm a man Abongiwe and obviously I have needs. I've always protected you from the women I was seeing over the years

What women? I've never seen this man with women. Ever. So this is news to me

Me: hmmm

He takes MaNtombi's hand into his and my eyes widen. What is going on here kahle kahle?

Him: Ntombi and I are in love Abongiwe

I was in need of a spatula to scrape my jaw from the floor. The shock was evident on my face. How did I not see this coming? How did I miss it?

Me: so you guys were just waiting for me to leave the house so you could have sex all over it

Him: Abongiwe!

I kept quiet. What else could I say? I mean its his life and honestly if there is anyone on this planet that deserves happiness, its my dad

MaN: we wanted to tell you Abongiwe, we were just waiting for the right time

Me: I'm sorry for reacting like this. I'm just still shocked, that's all.

Him: I'm happy Abongiwe

He turned to look at MaNtombi and I didn't need any further convincing, I was sold. He looked happy and in love and that's all I want for him

Me: hayi ngiyabona baba. I'm happy for you guys and I'll teach myself to call before coming here

They both laughed. My husband walked into the

lounge with his son. They look so cute

Li: I hate to disturb you guys but we have to get going

Baba: already?

Li: ewe tata we want to get to Durban before it gets dark

My dad and his bae, gosh that's going to take months to get used to. Anyway they walked us out, saying goodbye to the kids and we drove to Durban. Two months passed, we moved into our new house which I loved, Alwa just has a thing for huge houses and for once it worked in my benefit. I still worked in Empangeni, I drove there everyday so by the time I'd get home I'd be exhausted. Luckily we have a nanny now, so she handles my crazy kids. I walk into the house and Usithandile came running to me

Usi: mama mama mama

No matter how tired I am, I can never not pick

her up. She has grown so much, in just a couple weeks she will be turning one

Me: hello my pumpkin

I kissed her cheek and she did the same to me

Me: where is daddy?

Her: Dada

I walked up the stairs with her to my bedroom where I found her father sleeping on the bed

Her: Dada

I placed her on the bed and she crawled to her father and started hitting his face. I laughed as I took my clothes off.

Li: seriously Usithandile? Undibethela nton bhabha?

She giggled while he tickled her, he didn't even see me because I was in the walk in closet

Li: who brought you in here?

I walked out in just my underwear, I'm throwing hints. Oyintando will be 3months old in 3 weeks but I will be dead by then. I need sexual healing and to put my new body to the test. I've been working my butt off at the gym and I have my body back

Me: hey babe

He lifted his eyes and the look he gave me was filled with so much lust and desire. He was now looking at me and not focusing on his daughter

Li: hey my angel. Fuck

Me: language Limile. There is a child in the room

Him: you look...wow. Yima don't move

Me: I need to get dressed baby, its cold

All part of my plan, if I'm getting laid today then it has to come from his end so the guilt will be on his end. He got up from the bed with

Usithandile and went out the door. I laughed to myself. All is going according to plan. When he returned, I was laying on the bed, he looked at me with a smirk then gently shook his head before taking his clothes off and remained in just his underwear. I got up from the bed and stood in front of him with my arms around his neck, I took in the sight of his body and damn. My man is blessed with a sexy body. I brushed my lips against his and he parted his lips. I went in for the kiss, he kissed me passionately and hungrily while his hands went for my ass, grabbing it while his manhood hardened against my stomach

Me: hmmm

I broke the kiss but he kept his eyes closes as I lowered his briefs and squatted in front of him, stroked his manhood as it leaked precum then took him into my mouth

Li: oh shit babe woah

My hands were on his butt, squeezing it gently as I deep throated him. When he came, I swallowed and continued to suck him so he stays hard then pulled back and stood up. His eyes were still shut

Him: God I love you

He stripped me off my underwear then placed me on the bed. Gently biting on my ear then sucking on my neck. His manhood was directly at my entrance, I was dripping wet and just wanted him deep inside me. His kisses lowered to my breasts, sucking on them and gently biting on them

Me: shiit

He was taking his time, kissing every inch of my body until he got to my thighs, he parted them further then gently bit on my inner thighs making me squirm all over the bed

Me: oh god baby please

Him: shhh baby I've got you

He baby kissed my castle and electricity shot threw my entire body then he licked me, sucked me thoroughly while I came over and over whole riding his face and when he was satisfied, he came back up, pecked my lips, making me taste myself on his lips

Him: you taste amazing you know that

He brushed his manhood against my castle, making me want him even more. He was torturing me

Me: Hadebe please

Him: you want this my angel?

He was now pressing it against my clit and I screamed

Him: shhhh baby its all yours

He pushed in me and I dug my nails deep in his Back as he entered me. That first thrust is

always amazing and he did it slowly and carefully as if afraid he might hurt me. The way he moved in me, made my body crave his even more. He knew which buttons to press for me to respond a certain way

Me: baby faster, deeper, harder

He pulled my leg to his shoulder and went in deeper, I felt him in my soul. Our bodies were pressed against each other, we were one and when we both climaxed, I've never felt closer to him. He kissed my forehead and we spooned

Him: I've missed you

Me: I've missed you too

He kissed my shoulder then squeezed me tightly. Later that evening I made pasta and mince for supper then dished for us while Nikiwe fed Usithandile and Oyintando was being fed by his father

Li: we need to talk about Usithandile's birthday

Me: I don't want something extra. Just family please

He chuckled. I meant it. He might just end up having the birthday at uShaka Marine world if I don't control the situation

Him: who do you want to invite?

Me: just family. Both our families

I had to get a party planner because I don't have the time to organize this party and she did an amazing job. A Minnie mouse themed party at our back yard. Her birthday was on the 22nd of July and luckily it was on a Saturday.

Me: happy birthday my little princess. I love you so much my pumpkin

Li: I love you too my princess.

He kissed her face and she giggled. She is just so adorable in her Minnie mouse outfit. We all had to wear Minnie mouse Alice bands, even

the guys. Everyone sang for pumpkin and she loved all the attention. Her father and I helped her with cutting the cake then we left the nannies to watch the kids. Kwando gave birth to a baby girl last month. They named her Buhlebenkosi. She looks exactly like Mihle, so cute and she was here as well with her nanny

Alwa: this is such a chilled setup

Liyana: I'm surprised you invited Avery and Anesu

Anesu is Avery's son*rolls eyes* and it was Li that invited them because they are family or something stupid like that. He was a cutie, looks like his mother though, I'm still not a fan of that Aphelele girl.

Me: that's all Limile's doing. I'm not Avery's friend

Yaya: you are lucky you don't have kids with him. This thing of having kids with an ex is draining

Kwando: oh please Yandisa, Alakhe is a nice guy

Yaya: yes to you because you don't have kids with him. Anyway I don't want to talk about my ex. Abongiwe thank you for having us. The kids are having so much fun

I looked over at Usithandile and she was playing with Isiphile and Simphiwe. The photographer was doing a great job capturing them. My baby looked so happy. A while later Li came to where we were chilling

Li: I hope you guys aren't drinking wine here

Alwa: you know I am

He laughed and shook his head then sat next to me, kissing my cheek first causing me to blush. Gosh I love this guy

Li: listen my angel I'm going to get beers with Shaun and Lwakho. We'll be back

Alwa: bring me more wine

Li: you are a drunkard wena yaz

Alwa: leave me alone

But Alwa, Sino and Yandisa don't play when it comes to this wine thing. They drink like crazy. I went into the house to get more juice and when I saw Avery in there with Anesu I wanted to turn back but he saw me before I could turn back

Me: dammit

I whispered to myself as I approached the kitchen counter

Me: hey

Anesu ran out and his father didn't follow

Avery: hey. Uright?

I nodded, opened the fridge and took out grape Krusher and as I walked away he stopped me and again I cursed under my breath

Me: I can't be entertaining you Avery

Him: because of Li?

Me: what do you want?

Him: you think he is perfect neh? Your husband. The guy that doesn't make you feel like second best like I did

Me: what's your point Avery?

Him: did he tell you how he held me at gun point for me to give him the character statement so you guys could adopt Usithandile? And that when I refused despite his threats, he went ahead and had it forged?

Wait, did he just say gunpoint? Forgery? I looked At him with so much confusion. Avery had to be lying. Limile isn't a liar, he told me he got that statement from Avery

Me: why are you telling me this?

Him: just so you know that he isn't perfect. He

is fucked up, he will hurt anyone who is anyone just so he can get whatever he wants

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *48*

"Don't let insecure thoughts ruin something amazing."

I don't know why but for some reason I just started laughing. What Avery had just told me was nowhere near funny but what was funny was why he had to tell me now out of all times. Its my daughter's first birthday and he wants to come at me with secrets that only he and Li know. Secrets that I could have been fine not knowing and so what if Limile had to do things the wrong way for me to be happy? Bottom line is that I'm happy, Li is happy and Usithandile is more than just happy so honestly this right here, changes nothing, in fact it gives me more reason to love my husband a little extra tonight.

Avery: Abongiwe this is not funny. You can't

trust a man like that

Me: a man like what? A man that would go to the ends of the earth just to see me smile? A man that lives to make me happy? Aw kahle wena Avery

I tried walking away but he pulled me by my arm and I crashed into his chest

Me: what the he-

I didn't get a chance to finish my sentence before he smashed his lips on to mine, mind you we are in the middle of the kitchen, anyone that was to walk in through any door would see what was happening. It took me a good 2 secs for me to realize what was happening and I pushed him away, threw a hot slap on his face then clicked my tongue

Me: if you ever try that again, I'll make sure your parents prepare for a funeral the next weekend

Him: why? Abongiwe I was your first, you never

forget your first

Me: you really did think you were my first neh?

I let out a chuckle as I watched how his face shifted from arrogance to confused in a split second. Yes Avery was my first, I know that and he knows that but he is annoying me right now so why shouldn't I toy with his feelings?

Him: what are you trying to say Abongiwe?

Me: the party is over bruh, take your kid and bounce

Him: screw the stupid party, what do you mean I wasn't your first?

Me: exactly that. Get over it

I walked away leaving him in the kitchen, I found my friends and sighed heavily as I sat down

Kwando: Avery?

I nodded, poured myself a glass of juice and sipped on it slowly

Alwa: that fuck boy can get really annoying. I don't understand why he doesn't just find a girl and leave you alone

Yaya: because when Li fucks him up again, it will be as if he is the one with the problem and not Avery

Honestly I was over this day. Deep down I just wanted everyone to leave and for my husband to return so we can curl up on the couch and cuddle. Li came back with the guys and we decided to just turn this into a chill session, despite being over everything and everyone, I decided to be a good host and grin and bare it. I excused myself to go check on the birthday girl and her brother, I found Usithandile chilling on the bed and Oyintando was being bathed by Nikiwe

Usi: mama mama mama

She was raising her arms in the air for me to

take her and I did then sat on the rocking chair with her in my arms. She rested her head on my chest while I gave her her bottle.

Li: is she sleepy?

Me: I think so

And boy was I wrong because the moment she heard her father's voice, she called for him

Usi: tateh dada tateh

He took her and I watched happily as he rocked her to sleep then gently placed her on the bed and covered her with her blanket. We both placed kisses on her cheek then we walked out but instead of going back downstairs to our friends and family, he pulled me into our bedroom

Me: Hadebe we have guests

Li: they are drinking, they won't noticed that we are gone. I've missed you

I was wearing a white free flowing dress that came just above the knee, I took the heels off ages ago and settled for slippers, this is my house so no one can judge me. He placed his hand on my thigh and raised it higher as he kissed my neck, sucking on it a bit too hard

Me: aaah Limile

Him: I want you

His hand was already on my ass, giving it a gentle squeeze while his other hand was on my breast. I could feel myself growing wet with every touch that he placed on my Body. His left hand let go of my breast and went to my back and he slowly unzipped my dress. At this point I'm breathing heavily, my body is anticipating his every touch and he is taking his time

Him: you have a great ass you know that?

He is taking too long so I help him take my dress off, leaving me in just my underwear, not

the sexiest pair I own but still sexy nonetheless. He clasps my bra, tosses it aside then starts sucking on my breast, devouring my son's source of food. I feel his other hand shifting my panties to the side as his finger slowly enters my flooded castle. He groans loudly at how wet I am

Him: you are so ready for me

I don't have the energy to utter another word, I'm grinding on his finger, feeling my orgasm building up and yearning to release. He enters a second finger and I moan loudly but he silences my moans with a kiss, his tongue enters my mouth, exploring every inch of it while he fucks me roughly with his fingers bringing me to an intense orgasm. I want more, I want him and I want him right now. I hear the sounds of his zip and my castle tingles, his fingers are still rotating my clit slowly, giving me endless pleasure. I watch as he lowers his pants then

his briefs and his dick springs to action, I swallow hard then lick my lips as I watch him stroking it, gently spreading the precum all over it

Me: can I give him a kiss?

A smirk takes over his as I squat in front of him, stroke him a little and he groans. His eyes are filled with lust and desire, he wants me and I'm horny as fuck right now so its a two way thing. I suck on his tip first, slowly and gently and when he places his hand on my head, I know he wants me to go fast but I don't listen. I continue with my slow sucks

Him: fuck baby. Shit that feels good

I smile on the inside at how turned on he is then continue torturing him slowly but our fun is short lived when there is a bag on the door

Alwa: you two better stop fucking in there, Dabs and uncle Soso just arrived

Li: wh-what?

Alwa: you need to come right now

I pick up the pace, grab on his ass cheeks then deep throat him

Li: shit

He looks down at me and I know he is close so I gently squeeze his balls while sucking him fast

Alwa: are you coming or what?

Me: I'm going to cum

He is looking at me so I know he isn't talking to Alwa anymore, I'm enjoy this intended pun filled conversation

Alwa: when? She is going to start asking where you are the moment she finishes fussing over all the kids that are here

Suddenly a musky taste fills my mouth, he is cumming so I suck more intensely, continuing to squeeze his balls

Li: oh shit. Fuck baby I'm cuming

Alwa: really guys? Sies mahn

I swallow his seeds, place a kiss on his abs then his chest and finally his lips then we laugh.

Alwa never has good timing though

Li: that was the best blowjob you've ever given me. Hmmm I love you

Me: I aim to please baby wam

He kissed my forehead then pulled me in for a tight hug and pulled back

Me: I was hoping we could talk for a sec before heading downstairs

I'm walking towards my bra and put it on while he pulls up his pants

Him: OK what's on your mind?

Me: it can wait

I pull my dress over my head and then realize

that I should probably shower so I take it off again

Him: and now?

Me: I'm going to shower then go down

Him: why? Its not like we had sex

Me: just go to your mama and daddy while I take a shower

He laughs then shakes his head while walking towards the door and I'm busy taking my clothes off

Him: you didn't give me an answer?

Me: to?

Him: when I said I love you

I laugh, wrap a towel around my body then walk towards our bathroom door

Me: I married you didn't I?

Him: I still want to hear it.

I roll my eyes then smile

Me: I love you too

I even blew him a kiss. After my shower I got dressed in the dress I had been wearing then went downstairs. It was already the early evening so the heater was on in the lounge while everyone gathered there

Me: sanibonani

I hugged auntie Lwa and uncle Soso then sat down next to my husband who wasted no time in taking my hand into his

Lwa: we are so sorry we missed the little princess' party

Soso: our flight got delayed from Paris but we come barring gifts

I looked over at the gift bags on the floor, must be nice being Usithandile yaz. Getting gifts from Paris

Li: its OK mama, she had fun though.

Lwa: I'm glad she did. We were just stopping by to drop off her gifts. We will see her kahle tomorrow. Abongiwe please help me with these gift bags

I took the gift bags, I could only carry two and she carried the other two. 4 big gift bags for a one year old. What life is this? We walked to the nursery, placed them there then she watched over the kids

Lwa: you really have beautiful children. So beautiful, fragile and innocent

I smiled and also took a moment to watch my sleeping angels

Me: ngyabonga ma

Her: before I come over to see the kids tomorrow, I'd like us to go out for lunch

Me: just the two of us?

Her: yes. Don't worry I won't bite

She smiles genuinely and I do the same. I've always said that I love this woman. She raised my amazing husband. When everyone had left, I got in bed and waited for my husband who was taking a shower. My phone made a sound indicating an incoming text so I placed the book I had been reading on the night stand and took my phone

From: +27811294518

I MISS YOU ABONGIWE AND THAT KISS MADE ME REALIZE THAT I'VE NEVER STOPPED LOVING YOU. I KNOW I HURT YOU AND I WANT TO FIX THE MISTAKES FROM MY LAST. PLEASE LET ME FIX MY MISTAKES

I didn't even have to think too much as to figure out who the text was from so I just deleted it, clicked my tongue and tossed the phone on the nightstand

Li: hey I'm still paying for that phone

I smiled nervously as he approached the bed.

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *49*

"If you want to be trusted, just be honest."

Do I like Avery? No. Do I want him dead? I'm not sure hey, that's a tough one. Do I want my husband in jail for murder? Hell no. I can't have proper sex in jail but Avery needs to know there are lines drawn and he has been crossing them.

Li: is there a reason why you are throwing the phone around?

Me: yep but it can wait. I want us to talk about something

He finished putting lotion on his body then got in bed. I hate having secrets between us, it just deteriorates the trust

Him: what's on your mind babe?

Me: why did you invite Avery to Usithandile's

birthday party?

Him: Usithandile is a baby, Avery has a child so technically I invited Anesu but I spoke to Avery about it. Why? Were you uncomfortable with him being here?

I shook my head, before speaking to him in the kitchen, I had just zoned him out. It was as if him and his child didn't exist

Him: then what's wrong?

I told him about what Avery had told me about Usithandile's papers and how she came about to being our child. His face tensed up, not in an angry way but rather in nervous way

Him: baby I can explain that

Me: rather don't. I'm not mad at you for it

He started to relax and pulled me closer to me. His actions came from a good place, we needed that child in our lives and she has

brought so much happiness

Me: but can we not have such secrets between us because someone is always going to be ready to spill them.

Him: someone being Avery?

Me: yes. Which is why I'm hoping you will stay calm after I tell you this

He frowned, looking all confused as I took in a deep breath and slowly exhaled. All I'm praying for is that he doesn't storm out like he usually does when he is angry

Him: what did he do?

Me: he kissed me. I pulled away immediately, I swear

I don't know why I sounded so defensive, probably because I know the man I married, I know how he gets when he is angry especially when it comes to me and Avery. I felt his body

tense up all over again, his breathing had suddenly changed and for the first time I was afraid to look at him

Him: he did what?

I don't think he intended for that to come out as a whisper, he clutched his fists and immediately got out of bed

Me: baby please calm down

Him: calm down Abongiwe? Seriously? That's what you are telling me right now. To fucken calm down? That guy put his hands and his lips on my wife and you want me to calm down.

Forget it

He opened the closet, walked in and came back with black sweatpants, black sweater and black sneakers. My heart was now beating in my throat as I watched him get dressed, I got out of bed and I approached him. I've never seen him this angry, when we were at Alwa's house he

wasn't this angry.

Me: Limile please don't go after him

Him: mxm

He sat on the chair in front of the dresser and put his sneakers on then stood up to take his phone from the night stand then walked towards the door

Me: if you walk out that door, you won't find kids and I here when you come back

Him: I'm not coming back. After I kill Avery, I'm handing myself over to the police

I felt the tears burning in my eyes but I didn't dare to blink, maybe I didn't hear him properly.

Me: excuse me?

Him: you heard me

Me: 3months old. That's how young your son is Limile. 3months old. You want him to grow up without you? Is that how selfish you are? To let

me raise two kids on my own while you vacation in jail?

As much as I know I'm his weakness, the kids are an even bigger weakness to him. I watched how he slowly let go of the door handle then punched the wall, giving me a fright

Him: fuck

He looked at his bleeding knuckles then shook his hand repeatedly. I'm just glad he wasn't leaving but he was still pissed as hell. When he retreated to the bathroom, I got back in bed, my heart still doing 500mph. I took my phone from the night stand and dialed auntie Lwa's number. It was almost 10pm but this couldn't wait. She answered after a long while

Lwa: Abongiwe is everything OK?

Me: no ma, everything is Just a mess and I don't know what to do anymore.

Her: OK baby calm down and tell me what's

going on? Are you OK? Are the kids OK?

I nodded, forgetting that she can't see me. The tears were now flowing

Me: ma can we come over to your house tomorrow? There is no way to solve this without elders anymore. We've tried but we need your guidance

Her: OK no problem. I'll see you guys in the morning. Drink some chamomile tea, it should help you to calm down

Me: ngyabonga ma

I hung up and just covered my head with the comforter. The whole time what kept playing in my mind is how easily Limile was ready to forget the kids and I just for the sake of getting Avery out the way. I get that his ego was bruised but to just want to go to jail over a kiss. That is scary. I don't know when he got back in bed because when I woke up he had his arm

tightly wrapped around me. His hand was bandaged and he was fast asleep. I gently got out of bed, took a quick shower then put my gown over my sweatpants and T-shirt and went to check on Nikiwe and the kids

Me: good morning guys

Niki: morning sis Abongiwe

I took Oyintando from her and sat on the bar stool by the counter with his bottle in my hand and fed him. Usithandle was sitting on her feeding chair. My son was looking more like his father with every passing day. I stared at him while I thought that had I not stopped him last night, Limile would be in jail right now. After having breakfast, I went to wake Limile up, I didn't want to be late for auntie Lwa's house

Li: hmmm

Me: vuka we have to go

Him: go? Go where?

His eyes were still closed which means he isn't even awake

Me: vuka Limile haw

Him: I'm up. Where are we going?

Me: your mama's house

His eyes shot wide opened and he sat up on the bed, staring at me as if I had spoken a foreign language to him

Me: go shower

Him: yima kalok baby. Ude wafounela umamam?

Me: yes. Angithi when you are angry you go crazy. I don't even think those anger management classes worked lakuwe

Him: had they not worked, your boyfriend would be dead by now

Me: mxm go shower

Him: iza ndphuze

Me: no haw. Go shower

I was getting dressed as he slowly got out of bed and dragged himself to the bathroom. I really wish I was going to church instead of fixing my problems. I got dressed in black jeans, a grey blouse and a brown coat and brown knee high boots. I tied my twist in a bun and kept the make up at a minimum. When he came out the bathroom, I was already done and heading out the door to my kids

Him: ndcela uxolo my angel

Me: I'll be downstairs

Oyintando was already bathed while Usithandile was being fed. I bonded with them until their dad made his way down the stairs dressed in black jeans, a sky blue T-shirt and white sneakers. He picked his daughter up, threw her in the air then caught her again. She laughed so much

Li: my princess

He kissed her lips then put her back on the chair then came to me, placed a long baby kiss on my lips then pulled back

Him: my queen

He was smiling, I wasn't. I don't have the energy for this.

Him: you don't love me anymore?

Me: can we leave?

I placed Oyintando on his play mat, grabbed my hand bag then got up

Me: we will be back later Niki

Niki: alright sisi

The drive to auntie Lwa's house was an awkward one, he kept apologizing and I kept ignoring him. When we got there, Avery was there. Even better. We greeted then sat down. It was as if auntie Lwa knew the cause of all our

problems

Soso: Avery

Avery: Ta'mnci

Soso: yintoni inxaki yakho kwedini? Are there no single women left in the world?

Avery kept quiet and kept his head bowed. This one next to me was shaking from anger and me placing my hand on his thigh didn't change anything. He hasn't taken his eyes off Avery since we got here

Soso: I want to tell you boys a little story. This thing that you guys are experiencing isn't something new in this family and Its probably because there are so many men in this family. Jason was once in love with my wife, to the extent that he put his lips on Her and do you know what I did?

Li: what?

The drama in this family goes way back I tell you. They are so scandalous

Soso: I fucked him up, same way you fucked up Avery. There was bad blood between us for a long time to the extent that he wasn't even invited to our wedding. The point is such things happen, they shouldn't happen and they are not right

Avery: I was with Abongiwe first

Lwa: and you didn't treat her properly, you left her

Avery: I came back auntie Lwa. Way before they got married, I told her I still loved her and that I came back to Durban for her.

Li: you had your chance Avery and you fucked it up. You left her for your baby mama

He took my left hand and showed him my ring finger

Li: this isn't my girlfriend, she is my wife and like I told you before I wouldn't mind killing you just to ensure that you stay out of our lives. The only reason you are still alive right now is because of Abongiwe. You kissed my wife Avery. My wife
He got up and so did uncle Soso. Right now I'm shaking from all the fear that has taken over my body and my heart is back to racing in my throat

Soso: MaHadebe please excuse us. I need to talk to these boys. Nina masambe

Me: where are you going?

Soso: we'll be back. We are just going to talk as men

Lwa: don't hurt my children Lwandiso

Soso: these are not children my love. They are men, fathers to boys and I just need to give them a crash course of what it means to be a man, a husband and a father.

He kissed auntie Lwa's cheek then her lips.
These two though.

Lwa: I love you

Soso: iyakthanda indoda yakho MaHadebe

[08/18, 15:38] Mca: *50*

"What feels like the end is often the beginning."

I sat worriedly most of the day and auntie Lwa was so chilled, clearly she trusted her husband but I on the other hand didn't. I've heard the rumours about that man, how him and his brother beat up Yandisa's ex, how he beat up his own brother because he kissed his wife and how he fucks up anyone that even thinks of harming his family. I'm scared of that man

Lwa: you are going to drive yourself crazy if you don't relax

Me: they've been gone for 3 hrs auntie Lwa. I can't help but worry

She laughs while shaking her head

Her: you are even counting the hours? They will come back. I can't guarantee that they will come back in one piece but bazobuya

My eyes shot wide open and she laughed even more, she will kill me before this whole crash course that my husband went on does. I get up to go to the bathroom and use this opportunity to call Limile. At least if I hear his voice, I'll know to calm down. His phone rings until it reaches voicemail. I try again and the same thing happens. I'm now close to tears, I don't know what to think, thinking the worst is driving me crazy. I've been sitting in the bathroom for a while now when suddenly there is a knock on the door

Lwa: Abongiwe are you still OK in there

I sniff quickly, blow my nose then flush the toilet and wash my hands before walking out.

Auntie Lwa is at the door with a cup of tea. So strange

Her: here. Drink this and go lay down. I'll wake you up when they come back

I nod in agreement and head to the spare room. After downing my tea, I get under the covers and slowly drift off

*

#narrated

Limile and Avery had no idea what was in store for them and Limile was still fuming with anger. What angered him the most was that Avery saw nothing wrong with his actions, he was willing to fight him for his wife.

Avery: where are we going?

Li: yeses you talk too much. Such a little bitch
nxa

Soso: Limile!

Limile sank in his seat and threw his head backwards in frustration. After what felt like eternity, the car came to a stop in front of an old building

Soso: we are here

Avery: what is this place?

Soso: come and see

They walked to the door, curiosity on both these men that have found themselves in love with the same woman. Soso handed Avery and Limile something that looked like goggles

Soso: its pitch black in there. You two are going to have to work together to fight off the guys that are in there

Li: these are night goggles?

Avery: obviously

Soso: but only one of them work. The one with the working goggles will have to guide the one

with the broken ones.

Limile: what's the point of this whole thing?

Soso laughed but didn't respond. He wanted to teach these two the importance of family and having each other's backs. He wanted them to know that without trust you have nothing and he did it on purpose to give the working goggles to Limile instead of Avery because it was Li that needed to learn to trust.

Avery: how many guys are in there?

Soso: go in and find out.

He opened the door and they walked in while, Soso had his own goggles but he wasn't going to help them. He was going to stand at the corner and watch.

Avery: my goggles don't work

Limile laughed

Li: shame

Limile spotted a guy head towards Avery's way but didn't say anything. The guy punched him on the stomach and he groaned in agony. The guy that approached Limile had no luck because Li punched him on the nose

Avery: what the fuck was that?

Li: keep your eyes open and you won't get fucked up

Avery: its fucken dark, I can't see jack

Li: again. Shame

Avery: bruh come on

Avery got another punch and a kick this time while Limile was succeeding in fighting off the guy that was attacking him. There were two guys and two of them, a fair fight. Unfair to the one that was blind

Avery: bruh how about you work with me here

Li: work with you? What for? I don't save the

asses of guys that lust over my wife

Avery was getting one hell of a beating

Li: you had your chance to love her and

Treat her right but you fucked it up

Avery: OK OK I'm sorry. Help me out here.

Please

Li: I'm going to let these guys beat you to a pulp because you don't listen. I've begged you to leave Abongiwe alone and you decide to kiss her

Avery: I'll stay away from her. I promise

Li: and if you don't?

Avery: you can kill me. I don't promise to stop loving her but I promise to stay away

An intense kick to his ribs landed him on the floor and Limile ended up fighting two guys while Avery recovered

Li: OK fine. Get up

Avery stood up and wandered aimlessly

Li: incoming on your right. Kick

*

When I woke up I was met by his big brown eyes and a faint smile. He had a few minor bruises on his face and a tiny cut on his lip. Honestly I expected to see worse

Li: hey my angel

I rubbed my eyes and sat up on the bed.

Me: hey you are back

Him: I'll always come back to you. I love you

Me: where did you guys go?

He laughs as he gets in bed, I'm happy he is OK but I'm curious as to where he was

Him: we went to war. Avery is weakling. He got beaten up

Me: serves him right. Let's go home

Him: I'm too drunk to drive plus I'm so horny

Me: so you were drinking while I was worried sick about you. Why didn't you answer your phone?

My voice was raised, I was really annoyed with him right now and all he had on his face was a smirk. A freaken smirk

Him: you know we've never had sex at either of our parents' houses

Me: and it will stay like that

Again the smirk intensified

Him: come here I want you to listen to something

I got out of bed and followed him out the door to auntie Lwa's room door

Me: why are we standing here?

Him: shh and listen

We were whispering so I shut up and placed my head on the door and all I heard was "oh yes fuck me Soso." And I had heard enough

Me: what the...

Him: daddy is laying down some serious pipe

I hit his chest and he laughed. This is disturbing. Listening to old people having sex is disturbing

Me: I want to go to my house

Him: you don't want to scream "oh yes fuck me Limile"?

Me: fuck you

Him: with pleasure

He dragged me to the room I was asleep in, closed the door and took off all my clothes while kissing and sucking on my neck and breasts. When his head dived between my legs I lost it. He sucked and bit on to my clit while

fucking me with his finger and I did scream " oh fuck me Limile." After the intense fuck session, I curled up in his arms and laid my head on his chest. This really feels like home

Li: do you believe in soulmates?

Me: yes I do. Why?

Him: I didn't until I met you. Everything about you compliments everything about me. We are different but we blend well. From the first day I met you at the burger joint

Me: Rocco mama's

Him: yes that place. When you were having lunch with Lwakho and I was with Kwando. I knew from that moment that you were the one I'm destined to be with, the one I'll find a reason to change into a better man for. I found my destiny on that one particular day and I found it in you

I was at a lost for words. Why couldn't it have

been that easy for me? Why did I have to go through all the hell with Avery, my mother and losing our child? Why couldn't I know where to go in order to find what I've been destined for?

Me: you are my soulmate and I guess my destiny is still being written

He kissed my forehead then lifted me up for a more intense kiss. It wasn't leading anywhere but just expressing love

Him: it's already written, you just have to open your eyes and see it. Sometimes destiny has a way of finding you instead of you finding it. Its written in the stars that I'm yours and you are mine

Me: just don't go dying on me like the guy from fault in our stars

He laughs and squeezes me gently. How is it that we have forgotten that we have kids? I feel like a teenage girl, I don't want this moment to

end

Him: there are no faults in our stars my angel.
Do you know what I feel like doing right now?

Me: going home to our kids?

Him: eventually yes but right now I want to
make slow passionate love to you With the
hope of impregnating you again

My cheeks heat up as my cookie jar tingles.

Him: I love you my angel

Me: I love you even more Hadebe wam

The End